The Calling of the I E VV ES.

DD E CENT

PRESENT TO IVDAH AND THE CHILDREN OF

Israel that ioyned with him, and to Ioseph (the valiant tribe of Ephraim) and all the house of Israel that ioyned with him.

The Lord give them grace, that they may returne and seeke I B H O V A H their God, and D A V I D their King, in these latter dayes.

There is prefixed an Epistle vnto them, written for their sake in the Hebrue tongue, and translated into English. and to Menny Finch

Published by William Gouge, B. of D. and Preacher of Gods word in Blacke fryers. London.

LONDON

Printed by EDVVARD GRIFFIN for WILLIAM BLADEN, and are to be fold at his Shop peare the great North dore of Panls, at the figne of the Bible. 1621.

מורח ישראל!

מנחה היא

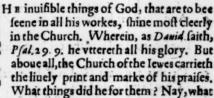
ליחורת ולכני ישראל חבריו וליוסף אשר ביך אפרים וכל בית ישראל חבריו: ימציאם אלחים חן וישבר ובקשו את יחות אלחיהם ואת דויר מלכם באחרית תימים:

> עמום הג ארני יהות רבר מי לא יכבא



A BRIEFE AND SUMMARIE DECLA-

RATION OF THE PROPHECIES
of the old and the new Testament, so far
as they concerne the calling of the
IEWES.



did he not in Ægypt, and at the red sea, in the wildernesse, and Land of promise, when they were in Babylon, the seuenty yeeres captiuity, and after, by sending of his Son among them?

Thefe things were the first act (as a man may call it) of the great and glorious workes of God toward that nation,

But the Catastrophe, or shutting vp, is no lesse, if not much more, to be admired: How, for refusing Christ, that came into the world, to saue them, and shamefully nayling him vpon the Crosse, they are become a renegate people, now 1600 yeeres together, without Church, without Common-wealth, without forme, or face of gouernment, good or bad: their pleasant land turned into a wildernesse: their fruitfull Countrey, into a dry and barren Desert. How,

for all that, he leaueth them not without comfort. Nay, he lifteth vp their hearts with a certaine expectation of most high and ample promises. Such and so great as are altogither incredible, but that the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. Some of the choise and principall, not following sewish stables, but the vadoubted Oracles of the word of God, it shall not be amisse, before we proceede further, to lay downe in certaine Aphorismes or Positions. Which may all be reduced into sue heads.

Refusing Christ. 1. The first head concerneth the lewes refusal of Christ.

Whereupon shall follow

Reieffien. 2. Both their reieffion to be no more his Church and

Remnant. 3. (Notwithstanding which, a small remnant, a hole seed, shall be left, Room, 11,5.)

Defolation. 4. And also their long desolation.

The second head is of the calling of the Iewes. For

Call. 5. Of this remnant God will be pleased to gather a Church vnto himselfe,

Laft dayes. 6. In the last dayes. Ezecb. 38.8. Hofes 3.5.

Generall call. 7. Not of a few, singled out here and there, but of the Nation in generall. Rom, 11.25, 26, 27. Camic. 8.10.

2. Tribes. S. And that of the ten Tribes as well as of the rest of the lewes. Exech. 37.16, 19. Hosp. 1.11. ler. 3.12, 13. &c. Esay 11.12, 13. Obadia vers. 20. Zach. 10.6. Rom. 11.26.

be, refractarie Spirits, that will not even then stoope to Christ. Against whom the wrath of God shall be evident. Ren. 21.8. Dan. 12,2. E/ay 65.14,12,13,

14,15,16,17.

The third head respecteth the beginnings of their converfion; of whom it shall be, and when, and the things that shall follow thereupon

10. The first converted shall be out of the North and the First converted.

East quarters. Dan. 11.44. Efay 41.26,27.

11. And that about the time when the Turkish tyrannie Time of first shall have lasted 350 yearss. Dan. 7.25. 6 12.7.11. conversion. Ren. 9.15.

Things following vpon it are

12. They shall repaire towards their owne country. Efay
11.15,16.&51.10,11. Ier. 3.18. Hofb. 1.11.
Repaire towards

13. In the way, Emphrates shall be laid dry for them to their country.
passes, as once the Red Sea was. Rev. 16.12. See E/ay Emphrates dry.

11.15.0 51.10,11.

14. The tidings of this shall shake and affright the Tur- Turke States. kish power. Dan. 11.44.

Magog, that is to say, the Turke, Ezech. 38. 39. 62.

Rev. 20.8.

16. And shall be in fore distresse. Dan. 13.1. Sore diffresse.

17. This conflict shall be in their owne country, the land Place of conflict.
of Iudza. Rev. 20. 8,9. Efay 25. 10. Ioel 3.2. Ezech.
39 2,4. Zach. 14. 2. 4. 3,4, 5. Dan. 1 1. 44,45.

18. A noble victorie they shall obraine. Conquest.

19. God from heaven miraculously fighting for them. Gods fighting.

Rev. 20.8,9,10. Esay 27.1. & 31.8,9. Exech. 38.18,

19,20,21,22,23. Zach.14.3,4,5.

20. It feemeth the maine blow where the Grand Signior Place of Gogs himselfe must fall, shall be at, or neere Ierusalem, fall Rev. 10.16. 6. 20.9. Ioel 3.2. Execb. 39.16.

21. The viter overthrow of the whole Armie, perhaps Place of the drafthall be beside the Sea of Gennezaret, otherwise calmies discumst. led, the Lake of Tiberias. Exech. 39.11.

22. This conquelt of Gog and Magog commeth 45. Time of conquell yeares after their first conversion, which is the 395.

2 yeare

The Calling of the lewes.

yeare and last period of the Ottoman Empire, Ren. 9. 15. Dan. 12.12.

The fourth head is their flourishing state of Church and Common-wealth, after this victory once obtained. For,

23. They shall dwell in their owne Countrey. Ier. 3.18.

and 23. 8. Ezech: 37. 21, 22. Amos 9. 14, 15.

Obad. 15. 19,20. ler. 31. 38, 39, 40. Efay 27, 12.

24. They shall inhabite all the parts of the land, as before.

35. They thall live in (afety, Efay 60. 18, Hoff, 2, 18,

26. They shall continue in it for euer, Ezech, 37. 25.

and 65. 10.

Dwell in their

Countrey.

Inhabit all the

Safety of the

Kingdome.

Land.

Continue	Amos 9.15.
ener. Fruitfulnesse of the Land	27. The land shall be more fertile then ever it was, Ezech. 36, 35. Hoft. 2.21, 22. Ioel 3.18. Amos 9.13, Zash.
Countrey popu-	14.10.
lone.	28. The Countrey more populous then before. Efay 49. 19, 20, 21. Ezech. 34. 31. and 36. 37, 38.
One Kingdome.	29. There shall been of eparation of the ten tribes from the other two: but all make one entire Kingdome.
The Comment	Ezech. 37. 22, 24. Hofben 1. 14.
Flourishing	30. And a most flourishing Common-wealth. Dan. 7. 27.
Common. wealth	31. Touching their Church, it shall bee most glorious.
Gloriom	
Church.	E(ay 4, and 24, 23, and 60, 1, 2, Ren, 21, and 22, Dan, 12, 3, Ier, 3, 16, 17, Ieel 3, 19, 20,
Churches beauty	32. Which glory shall appeare in outward beauty. E/a 2 4. 23. and 30. 26. and 60. 20. and 62. 1, 2, 3, 4. Rev. 21. 23. and 21. 5. Zach. 14, 6. 7.
Santhy.	33. Sanctity. (all prophane purged out) Ioel 3. 17. Zach. 14. 20, 21. Ren. 22. 3.
Parity.	34. Purity of doftrine. Ezech. 37. 23. Hofh. 2, 16, 17. and 14 8. Zach. 13. 2, 3.
Comenant.	35. Excellency of the new couenant, E/ay 61. 8. Ezech.
Spirituall grates	36. Abundance of spirituall graces. Faith, Knowledge, Zeale,

Zeale, Piety, &c Efay 25.6.

37. Cheerefull obedience. Efay 66, 7. 8. Cheer full obe-

28. Multitude of beleeue s. Hoft, 1. 10, 11. Zach. 10, 10, dience.

39. Happinelle and prosperity. Elay 25. 8. and 51. 13. Multitude of and 60, 19, 20, Ren, 21. 4. Propring.

40, loy. Efay 30. 19. and 35. 10. Hoft. 2. 15. Zach. 10. 7. 3.2.

41. Safety. Zuch, 10. 12. and 14. 11. ler, 23.6 and 33.16. Safety of Charel.

42. Stability, E/ay 26. 1. and 33. 16, Ier. 30. 20.

43. Perpetuity. Efay 60. 21, Hofb. 2. 19. loel 3, 20.

Stability of the Church. Perpetuity of

44. The fift and last head is, that after their call, After the Church. and Egypt, all those large and vast Countries, All nations emthe whole Tract of the East and of the South shall bracing Christ. beconverted vnto Christ, E/ay 19. 23, 24, 25. and 27. 12, 13. Micab. 7. 11, 12. Zach. 10, 10, 11, 12. and 14.8, 9. Pfal. 68. 31. and 72. 9, 10, 11. Ren. The chiefesway and soueraignty remai-21. 14. ning still with the lewes. So as,

45. All nations shall honour them. Ren. 21. 24. Esay 49. Nationshonou-23. and 60. 3, 5, &c. and 61.9. and 66, 10, 11, 12, ring them.

Zephan. 3. 19,20. Ren. 16. 12.

46. And the enemies of the Church by them fubdued, Exemies fub-Numb. 24. 17, 18, 19. E/ay 11. 14. Joel 3. 19. Obad, dued. virf. 18. Zach. 10. 11, and poffeffed, Efay 14.2. and 61. 5. loel 3. 8. Amos 9. 12. Obad. verf. 17. 19. Chall willingly or perforce come vader Christs obedience.

The truth of ech polition, I will not here fland to difcusse. This Treatise following (where they are noted in

the margent) doth aboundantly proue them all.

The time drawing neere, wherein these things fore told fo long before, come no w to be accomplished, how sweet a thing it is to looke into the propheties that give affurance of it.

May it therefore please the judicious and learned Rea. der, to weigh the Scriptures following: which profetfedly, and of purpole, speake of these things. Some in plaine and

cuident

euident termes, other more obscurely, but all layd together, cast such a light, as leave this doctrine without exception. But before we enter voon the particular Texts, take some few rules, for the better understanding of the prophefies of this kinde: Aswell touching the threatned desolation, as for the conversion of this people, and the enemy that shall fall before them.

1. The defolation spoken of, Cities without inhabitant, houses without men, the land desolate, Esay 6. 11. The mounsaines, bils, riners, valleyes, wafte. Ezech. 36. 4. No King, no Prince, no forme, or face of Church, or Common-wealth, good or bad, and that for many dayes, Holb. 3.4. Were neuer before, but now are truely verified in the height of them, fome 1600 yeeres together, fince they rejected Christ.

2. Though the Prophets, when they handle these things, thunder against the sins of their owne age, that is, but to note the luffice of the fature defolation: for God is righteous to punish in the children, their fore-fathers faults, when they walke in the fame steps of disobedience, E/ay

14.21. Touching their conversion.

1. Where Ifrael, Indah, Thon, Iernfalem, &c. are named in this argument, the Holy Ghoft meaneth not the fpirituall Israel, or Church of God collected of the Gentiles, no nor of the lewes and Gentiles both (for each of these have their promises severally and apart) but Israel

properly descended out of Jacobs loynes.

The same judgement is to bee made of their returning to their land and ancient feates, the conquest of their foes, the fruitfulnes of their foile, the glorious Church they shall erect in the land it selfe of Judah, their bearing rule farre and neere. These and such like are not Allegories, ferting forthin terrene similitudes or deliverance through Christ (whereof those were types and figures) but meant really and literally of the lewes. It was not possible to deuise mote expresse or euident tearmes, then the Spirit of purpole vieth to cut off all fuch construction. Neither were Iofias

Ispus or Cyrus more plainely named hundred of yeares before they were borne, then these things are plainely deliuered for the confirming of that peoples faith. Wherefore wee need not be asraid to averre and mainteyne, that one day they shall come to Ierusalem againe, be Kings and chiese Monarches of the earth, sway and gouerne all, for the glory of Christ that shall shine among them. And that is it Lassantius saith, Lib. 7. Cap. 15. The Romane name (I will speake it, because it must one day be) shall bee taken from the earth, and the Empire shall returne to Asia, and againe shall the East beare dominion, and the West bee in subjection.

2. Such promifes of the Gospell as come in order after that desolation, or after mercy to be shewed to the gentiles, are without question to be referred to these times.

3. Nay, generally all Euangelicall promifes made vnto them, feeing they neither at the first received the gospell, nor ever hitherto enioyed that peace, plenty, and prosperity, which the promises doe purport, cannot but aime at some at some at the series of the s

4. The great and glorious things, which in the height and excellency thereof, are spoken peculiarly to them, doe in their measure and degree, appertaine in common to all she faithfull. And so in the new Testament, are ordinarily applyed: Whereof see more in this treatise following upon

Efay, 54.

5. Their conversion vnto Christ in the last dayes, commonly is intimated by turning from Idolatrie. Which howsoever the Iewes be not now infected with, (if you speake of bowing to stockes and stones) was then the maine sinne of the times. And taketh vs forth this worthy lesson that it is meere Idolatrie, and a worship of sale Gods, whatsoever worship looketh not to God in Christ, which John also teacheth. 1 lob. 5. 20. 21. When having laide down the doctrin, that Iesus Christ is the true God, and life everlassing, 'immediately he addeth, Little children keepe your selection. This rule for the exposition of the Prophets,

Prophets, I learne of the Apostle, Rom. 11.27. vouching E/ay 27.9. (which speaketh of their casting away of Idols) as a principall place to warrant the calling of the lewes.

6. Albeit the thorow comming in of the Gentiles, for all nations with one consent to receive Chrish, be put off to the Iewes conversion, yet that nothing hindreth but the places that speake of the same, may well serve to warrant the first inceptions of their calling. And so doth sames cite them. AH. 15, 16, 17, out of Americap. 9, 11, 12 and

Paul, Rom. 9. 25, 26, out of Hofea Chap. 1. 10.

7. The conversion of the Gentiles, is many times intimated by the Israelites maistring of them, possessing them for servants, and for handmaides as Esay, 14.2. Amos 9.12. Obadiah, vers. 19. Which is not meant so much of a temporall subduing, as of a spirituall ioyning with them, in seeking of the Lord, yet so as the chiefe soveraigntie and stroke of keeping men within the lists of their subjection and obedience vnto Christ, shall remaine among the lewes. And so same teacheth vs to expound those phrases, Act. 15. 17. Wherethat which Amos saith, that they (the Israelites) may possesse the remnant of Edom, sames rendreth, that the residue of men may seeke after the Lord.

The enemy whom indeed they shall conquer, roote out, and destroy, after they have groaned long under his hard yoke and bondage, is not alwaies represented by one and the same name. But sometimes more obscurely, by one or other of the capitall enemies of Gods people, Mondo, Edom, Rabba, that is to say, the Ammonites, Ashur, Ianan; whether because the holy Ghost would thereby note the cancred malice of that tyrant to the Church: or that those which inhabit the seat of these people, shall ioyn

hands and fall in the fame destruction.

Sometimes his qualities and conditions paint him out: Lewisthan, a Serpent, a Dragon, E/ay 27. 1. Sometimes you have him more plainely decyphered, either by the countrey from whence he deriveth his pedegree. Gog of the land

Efay 15. 10.
Efay 34. 5.6.
& 63.
Pfal. 110. 6.
Efa. 30. 31. & 31. 8.
Hofh. 13. 13.
(compared with Hofh. 14. 3.)
Mica. 5.5.6.

Zach.9.13.

of

of Magos, Ezech. 38. 2. or else by his territorie and dominion, the King of the North. Dan. 11. 40. the Dragon which is in the sea. Ea. 27. 1. But by all these names, one and the same enemy is vnderstood, which maruey lously elecreth the place in Ezechiel, chap. 38. 17. where the Lord by his Prophet speaketh to Gog in this wise; Arthonhee of whom I have spoken in ancient time, by my servants the Prophets of Israel which prophecied in those dayes and yeares. Hee can not moane himselfe nor Daniel, which was but one of his age, much lesse Zacharie that came after, but hee meaneth the ancient Prophets long before, who spake of the same

person, though not by the same name.

These things premised, we come now to the particulars, wherein my meaning is, not to open every hard word, or darke and obscure phrase, much lesse to endeauour in every place a full exposition of the text, That must bee had from other the godly and learned interpreters. But only to point at the heads of those Scriptures, and that but so farre as they concerne the thing wee deale with, to lead very by the hand in the discovery of this heigh and heavenly secret, for that name the Aposse giveth it, Rom., 11.25. The reader that would profit thereby, I desire to have the text before him as hee goeth. The comparing whereos, will bring great light to things that otherwise may seeme obscure, and that he be not deceived in the chapters, and verses, I follow not (where any difference is) the Hebrew, but number them as they are in the English translation.

Balaams Prophesie, Numb. 24. 14. to the last verse of the Chapter.

THE Spirit of God that fate in the mouth of this wicked man, mallring and ouer ruling his tongue, to speake things tending heighly to Gods praise, and the comfort of his people, doth heere veter a Prophecic of the kingdome of Christ, to be set up among the lewes in the latter end of the world. It is (for the maine matter) one 6 Posts.

0

entire prophecie: but broken off by seuerall proems. The summe of all is: that the Iewes shall destroy their enemies, Vers. 14-15-16. But themselves must before that, endure a long and tedi17-18-19-20. ous thraldome: Notwithstanding which, God in the end 21. & 1 part of will set them free, give them a great and glorious victory, & part of verse that the tyrant, who keepeth them in subjection, shall vt-

verf. 23.24 terly be destroyed.

1. Wherein observe the time, vers. 17. I fee it (that which I am to (ay) but not now: I behold it, but not neere. How is that? He spake it plainer, vers. 14. I will tell thee what this people shall doe to thy people in the last dayes. By which notation of time, these things that were to come so long after, are wont ordinarily to be expressed, Ezech. 38. 16.8. E/ay, 24. 22. This being the last and vetermost period, of whatsoever the Scriptures doe foretell; for hitherto and no further, reach the boly Oracles of the Prophets, Ren. 10. 7. and 16. 17. So this Prophecie can not bee drawen to Danids temporaliking dome.

46 Polit. Enemies lubdued. 2: Vnder the conquest of Mond and Edom, he pointer hat that conversion, which shall bee of the Gentiles, when the Iewes returning to seeke Christ, shall subduce and bring under his yoke, all nations that doe oppose, as Esq 11.14. Ioel: 3.19. Obadia vers. 18. Zack. 10.11. To wit Mondy, Edom, Amalek, Midian, noted by the Kenites, and by Kaine, the first father of that kindred.

7 Post. Generall call,

3. Those that shall thus prevaile, and deale valiantly are Israel, and of Israel, or the people of the lewes, that very people out of whom the starre (Christ) should spring

according to the fieth.

be among them.

This Propheciethen, being of the Iewes, of the defiruction of their foes, and that in the last dayes, note in the fourth place he speaketh of bearing rule, of a Scepter or a kingdome, before which the enemies shall all fall, as it is said, Dan. 2. 44. In shall destroy and consume all other kingdomes, but it selfe thall stand for ever. And againe, Dan. 7.9. I saw till the thrones were taken away. Which evidently pointeth at the glory and greatness of the Church that shall

5. Is

18 Posit.

5. Is enterlaced their owne fore bondage, which shall be in the meane time, for the second part of the 22. verse, I read interrogatively, by an admiration, and apostrophe. or turning of his speach vnto the Israelites. How long shall Ashur hold thee (o Eber, of whom he speaketh immediatly in the verses following, and whose troupes and squadrons were then before his eyes) captive ? Notwithstan. ding, all the glory and happines that I now foretell, vnder the name of After (then, in Balaams time the fourraigne Monarch, and the first who in truth denoured Israel) comprehending the whole succession of Tyrants even to this day, who confume his very bones, as Ieremie fpeaketh, Ier. 50, 17. Wherupon fixtly, hee breaketh forth into a lamentation, and yettriumphing in the end.

Alar, who shall line, when the mighty God shall order this, that shipper from the coast of Cittim shall even afflict Ashur

who afflitted Eber, and also be shall for ever perish.

Heethat shall thus perish, is not Eber, or the lew as Conquest. some interpreters of great note would have it, (for that croffeth the whole scope of Balaams Prophecie) but it is the people that afflicted Eber, and consequently, this is a prohecie of the kingdome of the lewes, who shall maister and ouercome that people, which is enough for our purpole. Butyet in so difficult a piece of Scripture, wherein euery man is to have his judgement free, give me leave to doe my best, to bring some further light voto it, first I hold it for certaine, that this is a Prophecie of the last condition of the lewes, and of the affliction mentioned. Dan. 12, 1, Efay 26.20. The lamentation in the Preface, and the defiruction of that oppressing people in the perclose or conclusion, seeme to make that very enident, which being so, it cannot be understood of the Greeke or Romane army, much lefferestrayned vnto Asur properly called, whose glory fellin Senacharib fo many yeares agoe : But in this 16 Pofic. place is specially meant of him, who last of all the tyrants Sore distresse, shall so oppresse Gods heritage, that is to say, the Turke. Next by thips, that shall come from the coast of Citrim or

13 Pofit.

Cilicia.

Cilicia, I vndersland the tribes transplanted into the cities of the Medes, 2 King, 17.6, who out of those northerne climats, shall make their passage to ludge for their returne from the North is specially promised: Ier. 3, 12. This agreeth the better, because the word Isin, (which is ships) signifieth also men that dwell in farre remote places, Esay 23, 13, Psal. 72, 9.

Thirdly, the words which are commonly translated, foot office office of the and affect Eber, I render thus, foall even

afflit Afbur, who afflitted Heber.

This vie of the particle van, (and) to take it for the relative, who you shall finde Esay 49. 7, and elf-where: and is an Hebraim, which Luke himselfe, whose style is after the pure phrase of the most elegant Gracians, doth not make nice to follow, Ast. 6.6.

Lastly, the holy Gholt seemeth heere to point at the two

Steps of the Turkes ruine.

The first, when tidings from the East, and from the North, shalktrouble him, Dan. 11. 44, which is his first declyning, that is meant in saying, They shall affast Asbur.

The other his veter and vnrecoverable downefall; when planting his Tabernacle in the glorious mount of holines, he shall come to his end, and none shall help him, Dan. 11. 45. This you have in the last words: And also that people (that is to say, Ashur) shall for ever periss.

Dent. 32, 22, to verfe 44.

These words are a part of Moses song, and stand of three distinct branches.

The first foretellesh the fore calamity of the Iewes, which they have felt now 2600, yeares, and shall come heavier vpon them in the very nicke, when God will bee pleased to shew them mercy, Dan. 12. 1.

In the fecond, their offence that prouoketh this fearefull judgement, hee doth in such a wonderfull manner

aggrauate

4 Posit. Desolation. Vers. 22.to vers. 28. 1 Posit. Refusing

Christ,

7. Polit.

aggravate, and make it so odious, by fundry tropes, metaphors, comparisons and similitudes, that both by the Vers 18, to thing it felfe, and by that which went before, and followeth versi 36, after, it may well bee thought, hee meaneth that high and Supereminent fin, of refusing Christ.

The third hath the delivery of this people from the hand of their vnmercifull foe, wherein you may note.

1. The time, when they are brought to the lowest ebb. 16. Pofit. that neither be that is flut vp, nor he that is left, that is nei- Sore diffreffe. ther he that is in hold, nor he that is abroad, and hath escaped the enemies hand, firong or weake, are able to doe any Verfi 36. thing, As Efay 26, 18, 19.

2. God taketh the whole glory to himselfe alone, As Versi 37,38,39

E/ay 26, 13, 15. and 63. 3. He declareth the heavy Judgement, that shall lighe conquest.

vpon the Tyrant, As Efay 63. 2, 3, 4. Verf:40.41,42. 4. The beleeuing Gentiles are exhorted to prayle God Generall call. together with the lewes, for fo wonderfull a delivery and mercy, shewed to them both, to beleeue. As Paul doth Vers: 43. expound this place, Rom. 15, 10. In all this, no enemy at all is named : onely in generall, the enemies and haters of God, Verf. 42. As all are, that are enemies to the name of Christ. But who this grand enemy in truth is, after-pro-

Pfalme 68, 23, &c, to the end of the Pfalme.

His Pfalme, after the title, and the first three verses Deut. 23. vers. 1 that goe before, as a Proeme, is all laudatine, or an ex. 36. and he that is flut vp,and hortation to praise God, By arguments taken. he that is left, to be nothing.

1. From his owne person.

phelies do declare.

2. From his gracious gouernment and administration Versi 4. Verf: 5,6. in generall.

2. From the benefits bellowed voon their Anceltours: in their iourneying out of Agypt. In their inheriting of Verf: 7,8. Verf: 9,10. the Land, In the confounding of their enemies. Verf: 11,13.

4. From the like fauour that God will shew in succee-

Verf: 12, 14, 15, 16, 17.

ding ages: Poynting, as it feemeth, at the time of the Maccabees.

5. From the root and fountaine of thefe, and all other of Gods b'estings, both of the captiusting of Gods foes, and graces to his people. Which is Christs ascension into Heauen.

Verf: 18,10. 20, 21.

6. From the glorious things, which from thence forwards he will effect in their behalfe. All reduced to fine heads.

First, the bringing of them home from most extreme difficulties, naming Bafban, because of the flaughter spoken of, verf. 15, and the deepe of the fea, alluding to Exed. 14. 16. Peraduenture, be meaneth the drying vp of Euphrates before them. For this first head aimeth at those times. the beginning of the lewes repaire vnto their Countrey.

The second head is, the great and famous victory that God will give, delivering them out of those difficulties

and distresses. As Efay 63. 1; 2, 3, 4.

The third head is, the Iewes thorough conversion, by occasion of that singular mercy of God, And the forme of a goodly Church (vnder the type of the old Synagogue) Gloriosa Church, fet vp among Jacobs posterity. The ten Tribes, aswell as the Tribe of Indah. Which is concluded, by acknowledging their strength to come from God, a prayer to perfit his worke begunne. And a spur, to put into these Kings of the East (as they are also called, Revel, 16. 12.) to present in the Temple at Ierusalem (in the publike Congregation) tellimonies of their thankfulnetle.

> The fourth head is, the taming of their proud enemies, and forcing them at the least to counterfet a subiection.

> The fift head, is the generall calling of all the Kingdomes of the earth, to joyne themselves vnto the Church of Christ, Which, as hath beene often sayd, shall follow the conversion of the lewes. And this he shutteth vp, with prouoking all nations to givevnto God, the praifes that are due vnto him for it. And his owne particularly thankefgiuing. Read

16 Polit. Sore diffreffe. 1 2 Polit, Emplorates dry. Verf: 33.

12 Polit. Repaire to their Countrey.

Pofit. 18. Conquest. Verf: 23. 7. Polit.

Generall call. Verf: 24. at. Polit.

Verf: 25.

8. Polit. Ten tribes. Verf: 26. Verf: 27. Verf: 18. Verf: 29.

46. Polit. Enemies Subdued. Verf: 20.

44. Polit. All nations embracing Christ.

Verf: 31. Verf: 33,33,34 Verl: 35.

Read the verses thus, vers. 24. They shall see, &c. 2. mongst damosels, &c. Vers. 25. The singers goe before: after, the players on instruments. Vers. 26. Bletse God, &c. 6 yee of the sountaine of Israel. Vers. 27. There little Beniamin (vnderstand, is, with the new English Translation, or shall be. Prophetically spoken, not in the time past.) Vers. 29. Out of thy Temple in Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee. (For, so I would rather translate then, because of thy Temple, as if it poynted at the Kings of the Gentiles: for that they are spoken of afterwards, vers. 31.

Pfalme 69.

It is evident, that this Psalme is written of Christ, by the sentences, which the story of the Gospell, 10h, 2.17.

Matth. 27. 34. 10h. 19. 29. and the Apostles, Alls 1, 19.

Rom. 11. 9. doe apply vnto him.

The first part of the Psalme, is a prayer in the person of Christ, oppressed with that heavy burden of our sins, ly-In the first 21,

ing vpon his (houlders, verses.

The second, an imprecation against the nation of the Versi 22,23,24

Iewes, for crucifying the Lord of life. 25,26,27,28.

The third is gratulatory, or of thankefgiuing, in the behalfe both of himfelfe the head, and of his members, the Versi29,30,31. humble ones among the lewes: that pooreremnant, whom 3. Posts. God will be epleased to pull out of this distretse. Both re-Remant. violation, or putting a new life into them, by the ministery of General call, the Gospell, and restoring their Cities and Country, to Versi32,33. dwell in, that they may possess the same for euer.

So this third part containeth a noble opposition to the Dwell in their former two.

Verf. 5. My foolishnesse, and my faults. That is, wher- cominnesser with mine adoptiaries doe vniustly charge me.

Vers: 34,35 36.

Pfalme 72.9, 10, 14.

44 Pofit, All nations embracing Christ.

IT is a Prophelie of the fulnelle of the Gentiles. Which. Las other Scriptures specifie, shall not come in, till the lewes receive the Gospell, Marth. 24, Ren. 21. 14. Elay 27. 13.

Plalme 110.

His Pfalme doth royally fet forth the two offices of

His Kingdome, by the powerfull and great effects, Ge-

Christ his Kingdome and Preisthood.

Verf r.

Verf: 3. 7. Pofit. Generall call,

Verf: 3.

nerally in subduing all things to himselfe. More particularly first toward the Gentiles, vnto whom the Gospell shall fored out of Thon, that is, from the lewes, then toward the lewes themselves, whom hee calleth his owne people, as Deut. 32. 43. Opposed there to the Gentiles by name: here to the fame Gentiles under the name of enemies, Thy people most free-hearted, in the day of thy troopes: in the comely places of bolineffe, from the wombe of the morning, to thee (shall come) the dem of thy youth. Wherein five things are given to vnderstand.

37. Polit. Cheerefull obe-

dience.

18. Polit. Conquest.

1. Their prompt and ready obedience, who shall not pretend every light excuse, when they are bid to the marriage feast, as they did in the dayes of Christ, Matth. 22. But at the first hearing shall obey, Efay 66.7,8.

2. Their strength and power: For, in the day of thine armies, not onely meaneth the spiritual mustring, when they shall be called together, by the Trumpet of the Word: but withall fecretly doth import their troupes and armies, that nobly and couragiously shall fight for their lives, countrey, and religion in the last dayes.

The 3. thing is, what a glorious Church God will fet vp 1. Polit. Glorious Church. among them : which he termeth, comely places of holine fo.

37. Polit. Cheerefull obe_ Lience.

4. Their diligent and speedy turning to the Lord, when once they shall bee summoned: As Efay 66, 8. From the wombe of the morning (faith our Pfalmift) that is, affoone as

the

the light of the Gospell shall but begin to peepe, whileft it is yet scarce breake of day.

5 The innumerable companie that shall be called, and 38. Poste. Rocke to the Lords Assemblies, as the drops of dew that Multiplication of beleeners. fall from heaven in the morning.

By all which appeareth, that this is not to be accomplished till their last conversion. And the second and third verse have the very same dependance that you finde Esay 2. 2,3,4,5. Mica 4. 1,2,3,4,5,6,7.

The Priesthood is fet out with great glory verf.4. from the which he reforteth agains to the power of Christs kingdome in the three verses following. Which may be taken generally of all enemies whatfoeuer, and wherefoeuer oppoling against Christ, Neither is there I confesse any necessitie to firetch them further. Yet when I consider all the circumstances and the waight of every word, day of bis wrath, dashing to peeces of Kings, indging the Heathen, filling the places with dead carcafes, dashing in peeces the bead, 18. Pofit. I am drawne to beleeve that hereby is meant the destruction of some one grand enemie that shall dominere ouer Gods people, and be subdued in the last dayes by the beleeuing lewes: whereupon Christ is faid to lift up his head in victorie and in triumph. And hereunto the very order of the Pfalme may lead vs, that speaketh of these things in time after the Tewes convertion. So doth the phrase of breaking of the head. Which as it is elegantly vied to note a thorough conquest, so secretly it seemeth to point at the Grand Signior himselfe. And (erets rabba) which we translate great Countries, the Plalmift taketh vp of purpose, closely and covertly under an ambiguous kinde of speech, to intimate the Land of Rabba, the cheife Citie of the Ammonites, which David conquered, 2 Sam. 12, thereby understanding these enemies of Gods people Gog and Magog, as they are elfe where under the name of Moab and Edom, the Ammonites cofin germanes.

Such doubtfull speeches that carie a current and cleare meaning, and yet have an other thing infolded, which time

and event of the Prophecies will reveale, the ancient Prophets delighted to vie. As that good Father Iacob, Gen. 48.22. I give thee one portion above thy brethry, one hill or piece of ground more then they. But the word is Sechem., or City of the Sechemites, which was the floure of the porcion assigned to the house of 10sepb. So Esay 11. 1. A graffe shall grow out of the rootes of Isbai. Netser, which in Hebrew is a graffe, closely noteth a Nazarzan, or one borne in Nazareth.

Cantic. 8. 10. Ibing a wall, and my brests tomers, then shall I be in his eyes as one that findeth peace.

7 Polit. Generall call. Verf. 8. First, Salomon foreseeing in spirit the calling of the Gentiles, doth in the person of the Church consult with Christ of some good course to be taken, for the furtherance of their Faith: by her in helping and administring, by him in giving an encrease and blessing.

Verse 9. Christ and shee both doe signific when those dayes doe come, how graciously they meane to deale.

Whereupon the Church in this third verse professeth she is so ioysull of her younger sisters good, that shee her selfethe Church of the lewes wil account it her perfection, to grow at the last into one and the same body as a principal & most glorious part of that spiritual building. This therefore is an euident prophecie of the sewes conversion

in the end of the world.

Efay, Chapters 2.3.4.

The foure first verses of the second chapter are of the spreading of the Gospell out of Tsion to the Gentiles. Whereupon he provoketh the sewes to a holy emulation. His exhortation is a Prophecie, that so it shall be in the last dayes, as Psalm. 110.2.3. Mica 4. 1.2.3.4.5.6.7. But first, for rejecting Christ, the people shall be cast off, and a most wonderfull desolation, anarchie and consusion brought vpon them: yet will God hauemercy, & set vp a

dayes.

6. Pofit.

Call in the laft

Verf: 5. 7. Post. Generall call.

4 Posit.
Defolation.
From the fift
verse to the

glorious Church among them, in that very day when the second verse period of their desolation is at an end : that you may know of the fourth what is the delolation which before he spake of, even that the end whereof is the beginning of their greatnetic.

chapter. 21 Polit. Glorious Chart. Veife 1.

Esay, Chapter 6.9. &c. to the end of the Chapter.

The hardning of the peoples heart was fulfilled vpon Verse 9 & 10. Christs preaching of the Gospell, and is meant of those times; for thither the Euangelilt doth referrest, leb, 12 41. These things said Esaias when he saw his (Christs) glory, and spake of him. Wherefore you must take heed of applying this to the Babylonian, or any other captiuity that went before. But not to contend in that, certaine it is that this hardnelle (at what time focuer you affigne the beginning) not only endured to the Apostles times, All 28,25.26.but yet now endureth and shall endure till the fulnetle of the Gentiles be comein, Rom. 11.25.

So the fearefull desolation here spoken of, comprehen-4 Politdethall that time : and therefore the thirteenth verfe, an Defolation. euident prophesie of their conversion: which I thus read. Versi11.& 12. But get there hall be in it a tenth part, which againe hall be ea Generall call. ten up : neuerthelelle, as an Elme and as an Oake, which when they are rammed in, the fastning is in them ; so the holie feed is the fast ming thereof, that is, of that tenth part.

By the tenth part is meant a small remnant, through the 3. Polit. election of Grace that shall be left in the middest of this de-Remnant. reliction, Efay 24. 13. and 65. 8. which againe shall be eaten 16 Polit. up. He meaneth that when once they begin to make head, Sore defires. embracing Christ, and returning towards their own countrie, Gog and Magog shall afflict them most extreamly, E(ay 26.20. Dan. 12, 1, But as hard and durable trees that are rammed into the ground on both fides of a Cawfey, doe keepe the earth fall from falling downe: fo the holy feed shall fasten them. By holy Seed I vnderstand not the poore remnant of the godly among them; for whose sake God will spare the rest; for the holy seed is sayd heere to be the

flay of that remnant or tenth part, and it were vnproperto make the remnant the flay of the remnant : hee meaneth therefore the bleffed feed, or feed of the woman, Christ Iefus, who shall then after a wonderfull manner put life and vigourinto his people, holding them vp in the middelt of that gricuous conflict : from whence a generall doctrine is easie to be gathered for the comfort of all Gods people.

To conclude, I parallel this place in all points with Dan, 12.1. That Michael there spoken of, so named to note his Deity, is this bleffed feed, according to the flesh or humane

nature.

Efay, Chap. 11.1.12, &c. to the end of the 12. chapter.

This 11th. Chapter (which is a part of the Sermon begunne in the eight, as the xij, chapter is an Appendix vnto this) bath asfurther and a more noble comfort, added to those that went before, from the benefit wee haue by Christ. Whose person is first described in his pedigree, according to the fleft, outward condicion, the place of his birth, verl. 1, and gifts of the spirit resting vpon him. Secondly, in the manner of his princely Government, and the fruit that redounderb from it, which is of two kindes, Veil.6. 7,8,9. one peace among his subjects; the other, the gathering together and vniting of the Saints, both the Gentiles and the Iewes. Concerning the lewes, these things are spoken in order.

Verfe 2.

Verf. 3. 4.5. Verfe 10.

Inthis 11.ver & fo forward. 7. Post.

Generall Call. Verse II.

8 Polit. Ten Tribes. Verfe 12.

29 Polit. One Kingdome. 19. &c.

Verfe 13. 46 Pofit. Enemies fub. doed.

Verie 14. 11. Polit. Enpirates dry.

1. Their generall Call, and the bringing of them home againe out of all the places of their dispersion,

2. It shall bee of all the Tribes, Ifraell as well as Iudah.

3. The vnion of their mindes which shall no more bee rent asunder, but make one entire kingdome, as Ezech. 37.

4. The enemies of the Church by them shall be subdued and brought vnto subjection of Christ and of his people, as Numb. 24.17. Obadsab verf. 18. Zach. 10, 11.

5. Gods myraculous hand and power in their deliuerie, and leading them to their country; who as he layd the red

Sea

Sea dry, when he brought the Ifraelites out of Egypt : so once againe will do the like vnto the river (the river which Verse 15.16. the Scripture is wont to call, the great River, the River Enphrates, Gen. 15.18.) when the people lending their care to 12. Post. the Call of Christ, shall make head and repaire towards Repair wards their former seates, E/ay 5 1.10.11. and Revel. 16. 12. and their country. for explaning of the terme River, in this place compare E/ay 27.14. 2. Chron. 9.26.

6. The Churches magnifying of God for fo great a Chapter 12.

mercie.

of

Efay, Chapter 14.1.2.

By occasion of the lewes restoring from the captiuity of Babel, the Prophet enterlaceth a comfort of their spiritual deliuery from the thraldome of sinne and Sathan: when the Gentiles being added to the folde, the Iewes in Verser, the end shall joyn with them, & beare the sourraigne sway 7. Postin the Church of Christ, They shall take the people them. Generalicall, selves, and bring abomto their owne place, and the bonse of 15-Enmiss potraell shall make themselves possesses for fernants and for bandmaids: and they shall hold those Verser. Captines that captinated them, and beare rule over their oppressors. See Esay 61.5.

Efay, Chapter 19.18.19. &c. to the end of the Chapter.

A Prophesie of the Kingdome of Christ, to be set up in 44. Post. Egypt, and of the spiritual Communion between Egypt, All nations on Ashur, and the people of Israell, which pointeth out the bracing Christ. last dayes, when after the calling of the Iewes, the Gospell shall be received throughout the world, as appeareth Esay 27.13. Zach. 10.13. and in divers other places.

Efay Chapters 24,25,26,27.

Vpon these foure Chapters having laboured heretofore

7 Polit.

22 Polit.

an Exposition by it selfe, with some few observations : I refer you for the same to the end of the Booke: because I would not interrupt the course that is here begun.

Elay 30. 19 &c. to the end of the 31th Chapter.

This 19. verse to the end of the chapter is all of Evange-23 Polit. elicall promifes made to the people which shall dwell at Dwell in their ! Thon and in Ierusalem, that is in their owne land. Where-Countrey. by it is easie togather to what times you must refer it.

The promifes generally propounded in the beginning,

are of two forts. Verf: 19:

1. The meanes of their refloring: which is the mini-

Ver6:10,21. Sterie of the word.

2. The conversion it selfe. (ver/.22.)

Generall catt. 3. The fruitfulnetle of their foyle: amplified by the 27 Polit. circumstance of time when this shall be; namely, in the Fruitfalnes of day of the great flaughter, when the Towers, the mightie the Lind. Versia 2,34. to top-gallant enemies of the Church shall fall; who can that the beginning be but the Affyrian mentioned afterwards? of verf. 25.

4. The glorious light that shall shine in their Church:

as Efay 24.23. Rev. 21.23. 6 22.5.

Time of conc. The ruine of the enemie that shall oppresse them; quift. named the Affyrian, but manifest by the whole argument In the end of the as verf, to be the Turke. But he speaketh of the Assyrian, because 31 Polit. of Gods great hand and power evidently feene in his late Glorious church

ouerthrow. Verf: 26.

In this part you have 18 Pofit. Conquest.

1. The author. The majeflie of God full of wrath and indignation.

2. The time; when in the judgement of flesh & blood he was far off; and had of a long time (1600 yeares) with-

These twoare drawne himselfe from them. verf: 27, 18.

3. The Churches hymne and fong to Gods praife, Verf: 29. 4. The weapons that God shall fight withall against to Pofit. Gods fighting, them; haile-flones and coales of fire, as before E/4y 27.3. Ver1: 30. Ezech, 38. 6 39. Rev. 20. 8,9,10.

5. The

5. The generalitie of this destruction that flat light

vpon him. (verf. 31,32.)

6. The eternitie of Gods decree, fore-appointing him to this punishment. And as the ludgement should be marueilous and fingular, so he bestoweth a word vpon him, neuer elfe-where vfed in fuch an argument. As he doth Dan. 11. 45. (the beginning of the 33 vers.)

7. There is a kinde of distribution. The King himselfe, 13 Polit. the grand Signior aswell as the rest of the people shall fall conquest.

in this deftruction. (in the fecond part of the verf.)

8. Lastly is expressed the heavinesse of the ludgement. In the end of The 31 chapter, which is added as a conclusion, shortly the 33 vers. comprehendeth the effect of the former chapter: wherein after threatning of the lewes, and those in whom they put Verl 1, 3, 3. their confidence, he reforteth to the promifes made vnto the Church, being in three steps or degrees.

1. Gods zeale for his people in the praparation to help Verf. 4. Verf: 5.

them, and in their bleffed and happy deliuerie.

2. Their conversion and turning vnto him, vetered Generall call, exhortation-wife, but yet as a prophelie of what should fall out indeed, which the verse following doth more clearely Vers. 6. expresse. Verf: 7.

18 Polit. 3. The downefall of that mightie tyrant, their enemie Conquest. and oppressor of whom hee spake, chap. 30. 31, which is

declared by foure circumstances.

First, it shall be by a judgement of God from Heauen, not by mans frength or power, as Renel, 20, 8,9.10. Ezech, Gods fighting. first part of 38. and 39. verf.8.

Secondly, his followers, all those gallant Begs and Bashaws shall fall with him, come downe and be brought into second part fubication. of verf. 8.

Thirdly, it shall be vnrecouerable; all refuge shall faile first part of him.

Fourthly, the reason of all this, comprehending the secondarie or instrumentall cause. Thon and lerusalem (God now dwelling there) shall be made as a fire and bur-fecond part of ning furnace to confume all that are adversaries to the veril to Church. Esay

7 Polic,

Efay Chapt. 32.

4. Polit. Defolation.

The first 8 verses are of the kingdome of Christ. In the verse following is threatned an extreme desolation. which shall continue, till by the Spirit from aboue an other heart be put into this people, to regenerate and make them new creatures, verf. 15.

36. Polit. Spirituall gra.

The fruit whereof is Righteouines, verf. 16. Peace, verf. 17,18 and loy in the Holy Ghoft, verf, 19, 20. As Rom. 14.10. All which things, expressed by terrene similicudes, include as well outward bleflings as inward graces. And fo by the premifes and conclusion a certain inference may be gathered, what are the times that this desolation doth point vnto.

29. Polit. Profperitie.

Efay obap. 33.34. 6-35.

These three chapters are all of one argument. The 18. verfe, which the Apostle 1 Cor. 1.10. applieth to the times of the Gospell, is a key to open the sense and understan-

ding of them.

18. Polit. Conqueft.

First, you have the generall proposition. He that maketh such waste and hauocke of Gods people, the lewes. when the period which God hath fet to his tyrannic, is runne out, shall himself be brought vnto confusion.verf. r. wherefore to this grand enemie all the rest of the prophecie hath respect.

Which proposition is inlarged by a prayer of the whole Church, that in fo perilous a time, wherein all humane helpe shall faile, God would be an arme of defense for them all and every one, verf. 2. and a discomfit to their foes, both scattering their persons, ver 3. and enriching

his people with their spoiles, verf.4.

After which followeth a branching of the proposition in two divided members. The judgement which God will execute for the revenge of his Church, verf.5. and the

18. Pofit. Conqueft.

18 Pofit. Conquest. the stabilitie of the Icwish Synagogue (converted to 42. Pofit. Stabilitie of the Christ) thorough faith and the feare of God, (ver, 6,) The former comprehendeth the Iewes extremities, and Church,

Gods fetting of them free.

Their extremities:

1. No peace to be had at their enemies hands, what equal conditions focuer they do propound. Which shall Sore diffreste, make euen the valiantest among them (him whose heart is as the heart of a Lion) to weepe bitterly, (vers. 7.) and all

travailing to and fro to cease, (verf. 8.)

3. The country shall lye all waste, verf. 9. for though I doe not denie but the Prophet might frame the mould of his speech by the things that fell out when Senacharib fo dominierd ouer Gods heritage: yet I hold this to be a prophecie not an hiltorie, and to respect that fore time of affliction Dan 12, 1. for the averting whereof it cannot be thought but the lewes will feeke all meanes that may be of peace and quietnesse, which the proud Turke will scorne and fer ar maught, as that Tyrant did, to bring judgement vpon his owne head.

Gods wonderfull deliuerance of his people and the fetting of them free, ruining their foes, is verf. 10.11,12.

In the fecond part, whereunto he moueth attention, by proclaiming the excellencie of the worke, (ver(.13.) are all the memorable things, whereof every where in the Scripture promises are made vnto the lewes, to wit, their first call, the overthrow of their enemie, and the glorious Church that shall be fet vp among them.

In their call:

7. Polit. First, by reason of a Prolepsis or Obiection of certaine Generall cal. hypocrites, vnder the maske of counterfeit humilitie, colouring their want of Faith, and beleeuing of Gods promifes (for all shall not receive the grace offred) (verf. 14.) he Refrastarius. describeth the badge and markes of the persons whom God will vouchfate to call (verf. 15.)

Secondly, he setteth downe the promises themselves,

which are of fix forts.

18. Polit. Conquest.

e Polit.

42 Pofit. Stabilitie of abe Church.

22 Pofit.

Churches beauty 44 Polit. All Nations embracing Christ.

46 Polit. fed. 41 Polit.

Safety of the

Church.

1. Their Stabilitie. (verf. 16.)

2. The beauty of Christ dwelling among them. (ver (47.)

3. The large spread of the Gospell. Their eyes (faith he) hall behold the most remote nations, soyning in the profession of the same faith and subiett to them. (lecond part of ver[.17.

4. Safetie and securitie, voide of all feare. Well may Enemies poffer they think upon the dangers pall, and call them to minde, as ministring marter enough to scorne such attempts, the counsels, purles, and forces of their enemics; but never shall they neede to stand in feare of such or the like any more. (ver (.18,19,)

5. The excellencie of the Church (ver (. 20.) by reason

of Christs dwelling there. (verf.21,22.)

6 The fruit and benefit that shall come to every one.

euen the feelieft and meaneft. (verf. 23,24.)

18 Pofit. Conquest.

their country.

32 Polic.

Santfitie. 41 Polit.

Safety of the

Church,

The ruine and ouerthrow of their enemies (which commeth in the fecond place) is Chap. 34. In it you have a terrible and fearefull judgement, both against their perfons (verf. 1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8.) and the Land it felfe for their fake. (verf. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15.) All confirmed from the most certaine and inviolable decree of God the Father. Sonne, and Holy Spirit. (verf. 16, 17.)

In the third place Chap. 35, is declared the excellencie of Christs kingdome, that shall then be fet vp among the Wherein these six things are reckoned vp.

1. The making of all things new both the fenceleffe creatures, (verf. 1;2.) and men, (verf. 3,4,5, 6 1. part of 36 Polit. Spiritual gra- ver (.6.) vttered by hyperbolicall & excessive speeches. The efficient cause whereof is the Spirit of God aboun-

ces, 12 Pofit. dantly fled upon them. (2 part of verf. 6.6 verf.7.) Repair to wards

2. The Church of the Iowes repaire towards her owne home and former feates. (1, part of werf, 8,)

3. The fanctitie of the Church fo returning and making home-wards. (2 part of werf, 8.)

4. Their fafetie and fecuritie. (3 part of verf. 8. 6 5. The ver/.9.)

13 Pofit. 5. The fetling of the Church in T Sion, that is, in their Dwell in their ownecountrey. (1 part of ver(.10.)

Countrey. 6. The ioy, and that a perperuall ioy, of the Church 40 Post. brought backe. (2 part of verf. 10.) foy.

Esay 41,15, to the end of the Chapter,

He 40th Chapter propoundeth comfort thorough L the promiles of God in Christ to his people the Iewes, after those long and tedious calamities which they had endured in the Babylonian captiuitie, and the hard times that followed after. (verf. 1,2.)

The parts of it are,

The ministerie of John Baptist a Cryar to prepare

his way. (vers. 3,4,5.)

2. The Apollolicall ministerie of all the Preachers of the Gospell, teaching repentance (vers. 6,7,8.) and faith in Chrift. (verf.9.)

3. The generall administration of Christs kingdome, fubduing rebels, (ver (.10.) and most kindly entreating his.

(ver(.11.)

n,

h

7of

e

r

y.

3

4. Euangelicali promifes particular to the feede of Jacob; which because they are of a high and marueylous mature, first he layeth the ground of them, by the confideration of the nature of God the Creator, (verf. 13, to the end of the Chap.) and of his special fanours to Abraham. and all the Church. (Chap. 41 tothe 15 verf.)

Secondly, he comment to the promifes themselves,

being of two forts.

1. The power of God in their weaknesse to throw downe all that that oppose. (ver) 15,16.) Conquest.

2. The singular graces of his regenerating and fancti-36 Pofit. fying Spirit which he will bellow. (verf. 17,18,19,20.) Spirituall gra-

Thirdly, he amplifieth and confirmeth the fame by

three arguments.

One is by opposing to Idole that are able to do nothing (ver (.21,22,23,24.) the Church of the lewes, that making

head

18 Polit.

12 Polit.
Repair towards
their Country,
18 Polit.
Conquest.
10 Polit.
First connerted.

head to repaire to their owne countrey shall trample the greatest Potentates under feete. Where naming the North and East, he sheweth from what quarters the first Iewes are to come that shall terrific the Turkish forces, as Dan. 11.44. (ver., 25.)

A fecond argument is by oppoling to the same Idols, Christ, the wisedome of God and the power of God, in whom God alone worketh all that hath beene said, after

his owne pleasure. (verf. 26,27.)

The third argument is by remouing all other meanes whatfocuer. (ver. 28,29.)

Read verfe 17. thus.

A prime man ruto Thon, in whom Beheld, behold thefe things, and to Ierusalem a publisher of glad tidings, will I give. By [prime man] he meaneth CHRIST the Head of the Church.

E(a), chap. 42,

The 42th chapter first describeth the gracious and sweete cariage of Christ (ver. 1, 2, 3, 4) in the office enjoying him of his Father, (ver. 1, 5, 6, 7.) being one God with the Father, (ver. 1, 8) and the onely Prophet that from the beginning hath revealed to the Church whatsoever is or shall be. (ver. 9.)

Secondly, all nations of the world are herevpon inuited to celebrate Gods praises, (ver. 10,11,12;) the Prophet reciting what wonderfull workes God will doe in their behalfe, (ver. 13,14,15,16,17) Wherefore this second part belongeth to the calling of the Gentiles.

The third part toucheth the lewes. It expresses first the hardness of their heart and unbeleese, [vers. 18, 19, 20.] (notwithstanding all the mercy they were formerly vouchsafed, God having loved them and taken delight in them, given his law unto them, and done most

2 Pofit.

most great and glorious things for their sakes) (werf. 21.)
which vnbeleese of theirs shall draw upon their head most
heavy indgements. (werf. 22.23, 24, 25.) Secondly, their Defection.
conversion and turning unto God, (chap. 43.1.) whereupon followeth Gods wonderfull care over them in source
fleps or degrees.

1. Protection, in the middelt of their greatest dangers.

(ver/.2.)

the

rth

ves

AH.

Is,

m

CT

22

2. Bringing of other nations vnder their dominion. 45. Posit. (vers. 3. 4.)

3. The gathering of them out of all quarters, whether ring of them. they were dispersed, East, West, North, & South. (ver. 5.6) Dwelling in

4. The great and glorious graces which he will royally their country.
enrich them with, (vers. 7.) opposed to their former infi36. Post.
delity. (vers. 8.)

Spiritual graces

All which things being to come so long after, and wherof all the world is not able before hand to signific any one, (vers.9.) are verified by the most facred testimony of God the Father in his Sonne. (vers.10.11.12.13.)

Read thus , Verfe st.

The Lord delighted in him for his right confine for fake; her magnified him by
the Law, her made him honourable. Verf. 22. But her is a people robbed and
spryled in straing all the yong men of them, &c. (That is, the enemies lead
the gallantest of them Captines).

Read thus, Vers. 4. (the end of the verse.)
Therefore will I subject men rate thee, and people to the defire. Verse 7. Euery one that is called by my name: Whom I have created for my glory. I will
forme him, (or frame him anew by the spirit of Regeneration) yea I will
make him: (That is to say, glorisie him, as the word make is often taken.)

Esay Chapter 43. wers. 14. to the 6. werse of the 44. chapter (which because of the Argument some make a chapter by it selfe, but I follow in the verses the received distinction.)

Nebis Text you have the fumme of all that followeth, to the end of the book. The two first verses (vers. 14.15) speake of the returne of the lewes out of the Captimire of Babell, and are explicated in the 44.45, 46.47, and 48, chapters. The rest of the chapter, from the 16, verseto the 21, iverse of the 44, chapter, is all of Euangelicall promises to that people, explicated in the 49, and the chapters following. The promises in this chapter are;

1. Gods making of a path in the Sea, meaning (as I con-13 Polit. *ceiue) the drying up that shall be of the River Euphrates, Enphrates dry. for the people to patte unto their country. (ver), 16.)

18. Polit.

2. The ruine and ouerthrow of the mighty foe that shall be aduerse vnto them, the Turke and his whole Ar-

mie. (verf. 17.)

3. Which for the greatnetse and nouelty of the worke may worthily obscure and blot out the memory of former acts: (vers. 18. and the first part of the 19.) the watering of the dry and barren Desert with the dew of his grace, (the second part of vers. 19. and vers. 20.) that is, the framing and fashioning of this people (so long cast off) anew to the honour and praise of God, (vers. 21.) whose gracious and merciful dealing in this behalfe is garnished and set forth two manner of waies.

1. Notwithstanding they served not the true God (for God is not worshipped but in Christ) (vers. 22, 23, 24) yet he onely for himselfe, that is for his goodnesse sake, will

haue mercy on them. (ver/.25.)

2. (Which their owne Consciences cannot but accuse them of) (vers. 26.) though for their transgressions, the transgressions of their forefathers, and of their chiefe principall persons that should be the Interpreters of the Will

S Polit.

2 Polit, Renelion. of God among them, (vers. 27.) he had worthily cast them 4. Posit. off, and exposed them to reproch: (vers. 28.) yet hee will Desolution. performe most large and ample promises, in powring a Spiritual Graboundantly vpon them, the graces of his Spirit. (chap. 44. ces. vers. 1.2.3.4.)

4. A fourth and last promise is, the joyning of other 44. Posit.

Nations vnto them, in the socity of the Gospell: whereby All Nations is intimated the full comming in of the Gentiles. (ver. 5.) chist.

Efay, Chapter 49.

It describes the calling of Christ from all eternity to the Office of Mediation, (vers. 1.2.) and the benefit that shall thereby redound to others; both the offer of saluation to the Iewes (vers. 3.) and vpon their refusal (vers. 4.5) the calling of the Gentiles. (vers. 6.7.8.9.10.11.12.13.)

And lastly, that the Iewes themselues after a long desolation, (vers. 14.) shall be thought vpon: (vers. 15.) where-Desolation, fore touching the Iewes, these things are deliuered in call.

Order.

1. Gods care and affection to them. (1.part of verf. 16.)

2. Their conversion and building vp. (2. part of verse 12. Post.
Repayr towards
16. and vers. 17.)

3. The repaire to their old feates. (1. part of verfe 18.) 31. Polic.

4. The furpassing glory & excellency of their Church, Glorions 2. part of ver/.18.)

g. The multitudes that shall joyn themselves to Christ. 38. Posit. Multitude of Beleevers.

6. Their continual concourse from out of the most remote parts. (ver/. 22.)

7. The honour which the Nations shall do vnto them. 45. Posit. (verf. 23.)

8. The ruine and destruction of the mighty Tyrant, ring them.
(who can that be but the Turke?) that now holdeth them 18.Posit.
Conquest.

3. Polit.

Resection.

Efay, Chapter 50, and 51.

He parts of this Prophelie are three.

In the first, Christ sheweth the Iewes divorce, and Gods casting of them off, to be most just, and their owne

I. Polit. fault in refuling him. (verf. 1.) Refusing Christ.

In the fecond, he wondreth that his own people should fet him fo light, (1. part of verf. 2.) feeing hee is as able as euer hec was to helpe them, (2 part of verf. 2, and verfe 3.) and as ready, being furnished of his Father with all need. full graces, fulnetle of the spirit, and powerfull doctrine: (ver[.4.) obedience, (ver[.5.) patience, (ver[.6.) and con-Stancie, (ver/.7.) and last his cause being so good and just, (ver/. 8.9.)

In the third part hee turneth his speech to the lewes.

wherein ;

1. He quickneth the poor remnant, fuch among them them as should receive Christ (verf. 10.)

2. Hee pronounceth against those that refuse Christ.

fentence of obduration from God. (verf. 11.)

3. By the example of his mercies to Abraham & Sara, from whom they were descended, (chap. g 1.vers. 1.2.) hee doth affure them that hee will comfort and convert their foules, (1.part of werf. 3.) which conversion is fet out by the excellency and happinelle of it, (2. part of verf. 3.) and in All nations em- that it shall draw with it the full comming in of the Gentiles. (verf. 4.5.)

> 4. He promiseth the destruction of their enemies, who being so powerfull and mighty, and so sharpe set against them, hee vieth many arguments to hearten and encou-

rage the Iewes, that they should not be afraid.

First Argument, God will dissolve heaven and earth, (ver (.6.) Why then should they feare? (ver f.7.) for he can much more make the enemies of the Church to melt before his face. (ver [.8.)

Second Argument, is from the power of God in himfelfe

3. Pofit, Remnant.

2. Polit. Reicebion.

5. Polit. Call 31 Polit.

Glorious Church.

44 Polit. bracing Christ.

18. Polit. Conquest.

felfe, and from his owne mighty and outstretched arme.

(1.part of verf.9.)

Third Argument from former examples. His iudgements upon Pharach and the Land of Egypt, (2. part of vers.9.) and the drying up of the red Sea for the people to passe. (verse 10) The like whereof he will doe for the redemption of the Iewes, when they shall returne to Tsion. Emphrates dry. (vers. 11.)

Fourth Argument from the nature of God our Com-

forter. (verf.12.)

Fifth Argument from his mighty & powerfull workes, who made heaven and earth, (1.part of verf. 13.) bridleth the furie of the wicked, that their hands are able to doe nothing, (2.part of verf. 13. and verf. 14.) and failleth the raging Sea. (verf. 15.)

Sixth Argument from his word and couenant with this

people. (verf. 16.)

Seventh Argument by comparing the former tyrannizing of their enemies, (ver (. 17. 18. 19. 20.) with Gods gracious deliverance of them. (ver (. 21. 22. 23.)

Esay, Chapter 52. to the 13. verse.

This Chapter (if it be a feuerall Sermon of it felfe, and not a part of the former) is all in promifes to the peo-

ple of the lewes.

First is the freeing of them from the tyranny of their enemies: to wit, Gog and Magog, (vers. 1.2.3.) which is am-conquest.

plified by setting before them the like examples of Gods former mercies. The Ægyptians, saith hee, whether the people went downe to soiourne, causelessy oppressed them, and I set them free. So if the Assyrians, that is to say, the Babilonians. (vers. 4.) The like will I doe to these oppressors. (vers. 5.)

The second promise is, the communication of the 5. Posts. knowledge of Ishonah Christ, the speaker or Interpreter of Call.

his Fathers will. (verf.6.)

37. Pofit. Cheerefull obedience.

dience.

44 Posit.
All Nations

embracing Christ, 33. Posit, Sanctity, 41. Posit, Safety of the Church.

4. Polit.

Defolation.

Thirdly, the joy and cheerfulnesse of the Church of the lewes receiving the Gospell of peace, the Gospell of the Kingdome. (vers. 7.8.9.)

Fourthly, the large spread of the Gospell throughout

the world, (verf. 10.)

Fifthly, the fanctitie of the new Ierusalem. (verf. 11.)
Sixtly, their safety and security through Gods protection, in a more glorious sort then when they came out of Ægypt. (verf. 12.)

Esay, Chapter 54.

HE barren one whom the Prophet addresseth his

I fpeech vnto, is the Church of the Iewes in their defolation. For first, the fourth verse speaketh of her widdowhead, as of one that once had beenea Church, but now diuorced, as chap. 50. 1 More plainely in the fixt verse shee is termed a wife for faken, and the wife of the youth; none of which agree eyther to the Church of the Gentiles, or the Catholike Church: fecondly, in the 11, verle fice is favd to be humbled, toffed, not comforted : how fitting is that to their effate? Thirdly, the glorious things verfe, 11, 12, &c. are neuer spoken, but of their Church renued. But how then doth the Apostle Gal. 4. 26. 27, Make vs Gentiles children of this Church, and calleth the same lerusa. lem aboue ? Rightly is thee called Ierufalem abone, the fpirituall and heavenly lerufalem, castinto a new mould, and framed and fashioned from about to embrace Christ, and to feeke righteousnesse, peace, and reconciliation through him alone, whose children are free: by opposition to thee then lerufalem, that fought right coulneffe and life by the Law, and therfore engendred children vnto bondage And this new lerufalem is indeed the mother of vs all. Why?

for it is the same very Church, and no other, polithed, fined, and wonderfully adorned, which was in the time of the Apostles, when the Law that is the doctrine of Ielus Christ, which is the Gospell, came ont of Sion, and the Word

01

of the Lord out of Iernsalem. That who soever will be faued. must acknowledge himselfe a childe of this Mother, Renelat. 22.22.

This doubt cleered, the rest of the chapter hath no difficultie : there be in it promises of three kindes.

1. Fruitfulneffe of the Church. (verf. 1.2.3.) 2. Gods Covenant with them of remission of sinnes, Multitude of

(verf. 4.) reconciliation, (verf. 5.6.) and life everlasting. believers. (ver (.7.8.9.10.)

3. The furpaffing glory of their Church for exceeding beauty, (verf. 11.13.) Excellency of knowledge, (1. part of Churches beauty 13.verfe.) Aboundance of peace, (2. part of verfe 13.) Securitie, (ver/. 14.) Safety. (verf. 15.16.17.)

Elay, Chapter 59 ver/e 16. to the end of the 60.chapter.

35.Polit. Covenant. 22. Polit.

28. Pofir.

36 Polit. Spiritual graces 39. Polit. Prosperitse. 41. Pofit. Safetie.

A Ffrer declaration of the peoples hypocrific, and other Asinnes which brought upon them so many calamities , hee commeth now to cheere vp their heart with the promises of the Gospell: setting forth,

1. The power of Christs kingdome for the faluation of his children, (verf. 16.) and to revenge all disobedience,

(ver(.17. and 1. part. of 18.)

2. The calling of the Gentiles. (2. part of verf. 18. and 19.)

3. The conversion of the lewes, that they together with 5 Polit. the believing Gentiles, embracing the Gofpell, all Ifraell Call. may be faued: for fo Paul, Rom. 11. 26. expoundeth this 44. Polit. place, (verf. 20.) bracing Chriff.

All which things are thut vp with a most fure ground- 35. Post. worke, the faithfull Couenant of God which hee hath Couenant. made with his Church to dwell among them for euer, by his Word, and the power of his Spirit. (verf. 21.)

31.Pofit. 4. The glorious Church that shall bee among them, Glorious (chap. 60. verf. 1.2.) Church.

5. The Gospell flowing thence to all other places. 44. Polic All nations em-(vers.3.) bracing Chrift. F2 6. The

45. Polit, Nations benone ring of them.

41. Polit, Safety of the

Church. 39. Pofit, Prosperity.

26. Pofit. Continue for . surr.

28 Posit, Country populous.

6. The nations honouring of them with their wealth and fubflance. (verf. 7. to the 18.)

7. Their fafery and protection from danger. (verf. 18.)

8. Their happinesse. (ver (.19.20.)

9. They shall inherit the land for euer. (verf.21.)

10. Their increase, both for multitude and strength, (verfe 22.)

Chapter 61. and 62. and 63. and 64. and 65.

He Sermon of these fine chapters after the foundation layd in the calling and annointment of Christ vnto his office of teaching and comforting Gods people, (chap. 61. ver(e.1.2. first part of verf.3.) is wholly fpent in the fruit and benefit that thence shall redound to the lewes. It standeth of two parts. First is a particular enumeration of the fauours that God will bestow upon them: all which may be reduced to two heads. Bleffings vpon themselves, and the dellruction of their capitall enemy.

The bleflings upon themselves are these that follow:

. Pofit. Call.

1. The renuing of them in holinesse and righteousnes, that is to fay, their conversion. (2. part of vers.3.) 2. The restoring of the fruitfulnesse of their Country

27. Polit. the Lind.

Fruitfulneffe of that fo long lay waste and desolate. (vers.4.) 3. There shall be in them a soueraignty ouer other Nations: whom their arme and power shall master, and bring

46 Polit. Enemies pof-Seffed. 45. Polit

E(ay 14.2. 4. The wealth of other Churches shall be to doe them

Nationshonon ring them. 40 Poht.

feruice. (verf. 6.)

Glorions Church.

5. Their former double (that is to fay exceeding great) reproach, shall be turned into double ioy & gladnes (v.7)

to yeeld obedience to Christ and his Gospell, (verf. 5. As

Read Verfe 7. thus.

In flead of your double fhame, and the confusion which they (the enemies of the Church) with housing proclaimed to be their portion, therefore in their own land they Shall inherit double, &c.

6. An

6. An euerlasting couenant with this people to direct them in all integritie. (verf.8.)

2 C Polit. Comenant.

7. The lively marks and prints of Gods bleffing upon 45 Polite them, which shall make them famous among all nations. Nations homes. (ver(. 9.) ring them.

8. The glory of their Church. (verf. 10, 11, chap. 62. verf. 1,2,3,4,5.) for which the Lords remembrancers are 31 Polit. willed continually to make fuite vnto him. (verf.6,7.)

9. Their securitie from foreine enemies. (verf. 8,9.)

To. The returne vnto their countrey, all lets removed that may hinder it. (verf. 10.)

11. Gods redeeming and fetting of them free. (verf.

11, 12.)

The destruction of their capitall enemie, (vndoubtedly he meaneth the Turke) fignified by Edom, and attributed to Christ Iesus, (for it is the worke of God himselfe) (chap. 63.ver (.1.) is amplified two wayes.

18 Polit. Conquest.

1. That there was not any enemie fo strong that could or durft withftand him. a (verf.2,3.)

2. That he did it alone without any helpe. (vers. 4,

5, 6, 7.)

19 Police Gods fighting.

The second part of the Sermon is the Churches praifing of God for this his conflant kindnes, notwithstanding their most extreme ingratitude: (verf. 7, 8,9,10,11, 12,13,14.) and a fuite and request which thereupon they make to Christ, with his answer to it.

The fuite, that in regard of his couenant and former kindnetfes both promifed & performed, (verf. 15, 16, 17.) and the infufferable infolencie of Gods enemies & theirs, (ver/.18,19.) he would from heaven powerfully shew forth his wrath to the difmaying of his foes b (verf. 1,2,3. Conquest. Chapt. 64.) and good of the Church, in the glorious pro-

18 Pofit.

Read Verse 3. And of the people not a man could fland with me.

Read Verse 3. In doing terrible things which we looked not for: & that then wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow corc.

mulgation of the Gospell through Christ; (vers.4.) for so doth Paul 1 Cor.2.9 expound this place of the wiledome of God reuealed in the Gospel, not of the heavenly glory. This suite they confirme and give alsurance to their soules of the obtayning of it, by considering the mercy of God towards repentant sinners, delirous to walke in a new course of righteousnesses, (1. part of vers. 5.) and the profession of their owne true repentance; (2 part of vers. 5. & vers. 6.7.) whereupon they resort against to the summe of their former petition. (vers. 8,9.10,11,12.)

Christs answer (Chapt. 65.) setteth forth The calling of the Gentiles, (ver/. 1.)

2 Polic.

4 Polit.

Defolation.

5 Polit.

Call.

8 Polit.

X. Tribes.

2. The obduration of the lewes. (vers. 2,3,4,5.) Both these points we learne from Pauls opposition of this text, Rom, 10,21.

3. Gods iust punishment vpon them for it, meaning the casting of them off, and their long desolation.

3 Posit. 4. Promise of a remnant a holy seede in the meane Remnant. time to be left, as Esay 6.13. & 24.13. (ver/. 8.)

5. That of them God will in the end gather a Church, who shall dwell in their owne countrey. (ver/.9.)

6. The X. Tribes as well as Indah shall returne home. For Sharon was in Gilead which belonged to Manage.

1 Cron. 5.16, the valley of Achor (parcell of the tract of lericho) in the tribe of Iudah. (ver/.10.)

9 Post.

7. The happinesse and selicitie of this people. Amplie refractaine lewes: for it seemeth all shall not lay hold on the grace offred, joyne hands and professe the faith. Some shall remaine obstinate, how cleare arguments seemer Christ do manifest of his glory. Dan. 12.2. Rev. 21.8.

(vers. 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16.)

2. By enumeration of the particulars: which are, A new face of things in their glorious and bleffed renovation. Antiquating of the ceremonies by the ministerie of the Gospell. (vers. 17.) As Rev. 22.1. gladnes (vers. 18, 19.)

34 Pofit.

40 Post,

life,

life, (verf. 20.) peace and prosperitie (verf. 21, 22, 23, 39 Polit. 24.) Proferitie.

Efay chap. 66.

IN this Chapter, which is as it were the last farewell that Christ taketh of the old synagogue, he leaueth them three remembrances.

First, an instruction how the lewish Church should demeane themselves in his worship; who delighteth not in the Temple-observances but in spirituall feruice. (verf. 1, 2, 3.)

Secondly, what heavy judgements shall come vpon 4 Post. the lewes for slicking obstinately and hypocritically to Defolation.

the legall rites. (verf.4)

Thirdly, the flate and constitution of the Church. which shall bee set up among them: conteyning these things.

1. Therestoring of them; which shall be to the excecding joy of his children and confusion of those hypo-Gloriouschurch

crites. (verf.5.)

2. The terror and affright vnto their foes, vpon the report of their repairing home, as Dan. 11.44. (verf.6.)

3. Their prompt and ready embracing of the Gospell, 37 Colit. by an allegorie from the manner of naturall child bearing, Cheerel Cheerefull obe (ners, 78.) The author whereof is God himselfe. (verf. 9.) 41 Polit.

4. The nations reloycing in their behalfe, and doing Nationshonen. ring them.

homage to them. (ver/.10,11, 12.

39 6 40 5. The ioy and happinetle of this people. (verf. 13. Polition. 1 part of 14.) Joy & Proffer

6. The great ouerthrow that God will give both to ritie. 18 Pofit. open enemies (2 part of verf. 14. & verf. 15, 16.) and fecret Conquest. hypocrites. (verf. 17.) 44 Polit.

7. The Gospell to be preached among the most re All Nations more nations. (verf. 18, 19,20,21.) embracing

8. The perpetuitie of Gods loue and bleffings vpon Christ. 21 Pofit. them. (verf.22.) Glorious church

9. Their

Their constant and continuall serving of him. (ver/.23.)

18 Polit. Conquest.

10. The Churches triumph ouer Gods enemies and theirs, flaine by the reuenging hand of God, a fore-runner of eternall damnation, (verf.24.)

Ieremie, chap. 3.12, to the 19.

Od having aggravated the sinne of Judah, and made I it greater then the finne of their fifter Ifrael, whose abhominations and Gods iuffice upon her for the same, they faw euident before their eyes, and yet iustified her by their practife: doth now will the Prophet to publish the promise of reconciliation even vnto them, whom he had exiled fo farre from their owne countrey. Wherein obserue,

8 Polit. X. Tribes.

1. This is a direct prophelic of the X. tribes bringing home (verf. 12.) vpon their repentance and acknowledgement of their fault. (verf. 13, 14.)

And note he speaketh of the North, as Irr. 16.15.6 23.8. 10 Polit. First connerted, for thence it feemeth the first converted lewes shall come.

26 Polit. Glorious church

2. The graces of Gods Spirit in them. (verf. 15.) 3. The fruitfull increase of the Church. (1 part of Spirituall gra- ver(. 16.)

4. The glory and excellencie of it. That in compaces, 36 Polit. rison thereof, the Arke of the Couenant, the visible signe Multiplication of Gods presence, shall not be spoken of or thought your. of beleeners. 31 Polit. (2 part of verf. 16.

Glorious church 6. The propagation of the Gospellamong all Nations, 44 Polit, (ver[.17.)

All nations em-7. Iudah and Ifrael shall both ioyne in one, (1 part of bracing Christ. ver (. 18.) 30 Polit.

One kingdome. 8. They shall dwell in their owne Land. (2 part of 23 Polit. ver(.18.) Dwell in their

Countrey.

Icremie

Ieremie 16,14, 15.

Peaketh of this fetling of the people in their owne Dland from out of all the parts of their dispersion; prz-Dwell in their ferring this deliuerance before that out of the land of Ægypt. And here also he nameth the North, as ler. 3. 12. First connerted.

Ieremie chap. 23.3,4,5,6,7,8.

S the same very argument with some more amplifica-23 Polit. Ltion of words. Dwell in their Countrey. to Polis.

Ieremie chap. 30. 6-31.

THe fumme of these two Chapters, which you have I werf. 3. is a promise of restoring the lewes out of thraldome and feating them in their owne country. Not meant of the captivitie of Babel, but of their long and tedious desolation, as is euident in that both the Chapters are Countrey, meere evangelicall. (verf. 1,2,3,4) it is fet forth by thefe particulars.

1. The heavinesse of their former calamities, (verf. 5, 6. I part of 7.

2. Gods letting of them free, (I part of vers. 7. & Safety of the ver(.8.) 3. Their conversion to Christ. (verf. 9.)

4. Their fafetie. (verf. 10, 11.)

5. The former mileries are repeated, (verf. 12, 13, 14, Dwell in their 15.) the more to magnifie Gods inflice in taking venge- Country, ance of their oppressors, (verf. 16.) and his goodnesse in curing and healing them. (verf. 17.)

6. They shall dwell as before in their owne countrey. 42 0 43 10 (ver(.18.)

7. Their reioycing, multitude & honour. (verf. 19.) 8. The establishment and perpetuitie of them. (v.20.)

9. The state of the Common-wealth flourishing, Commonwealth, (ver(. 21.)

10. The Couenant of God renued. (verf. 22.)

First conscreted.

23 Pofit. Dwell in their

4 Polit.

Defolation. 5. Polit. Call.

Church.

4 Posit. Defolation,

31 Posit. Glorious chunch 42 6 43 Pol

the Church.

Perpermitie. 30 Pofit.

> 35 Polit. Conenant.

11. The

8 Polit.

28 Polit.

Eelcewers.

ring them.

40 Pofic.

foy.

11. The vtter ruine of their enemies. (verf.23, 1 part 18 Pofit. Conquest. ver(.24.) 6 Polit.

12. All this shall be in the last dayes, which are vivall words to expresse this mysterie, (2 part of verfe 24.)

Last dayes. 13. This couenant renued shall be with all the Families of Ifrael. So the X, tribes as well as Iudah hauetheir part X. Tribes.

in it. (chap. 31. ver(.1.)

14. Their flourishing and happy estate. By way of a 39 Polit. prolepfis or objection. (verf. 2, 3.) which he remoueth, Profperitie. (ver/ 4,5)

15. The inftrumentall cause is the preaching of the

Gospell, (vers.6.) and prayer to God. (vers.7.)

16. The place whence they shall come, the North &c. to Polit.

First conserred. (1 part of verf. 8.)

17. The generalitie of their call. Not any one, the 7 Polit. meanelf or of least account, shall be left behinde. None Generall call. shall perish that God the Father bath given to his Sonne. (2 part of verf. 8.)

18. The innumerable multitude that shall returne.

(3 part of verf. 8.) Multitude of

19. Gods directing & leading them in the way. (v.9.)

20. The praise that shall redound to God by the most 45 Polit. Nations homen remote Nations, celebrating his great and glorious name in this behalfe. (verf. 10, 11,)

21. The testimonies of the thankfulnesse which the

Jewes shall manifest. (1 part of ver (. 12.)

22. The fulnes of their loy. (2 part of vers. 12. d ver.

13, 14.)

These things thus laid downe; now be amplifieth the fame by a double argument: ech in the nature of a pro-

leplis or obiection.

1. It is true, great afflictions shall befall the faithfuil. even as foone as Christ commeth into the world, the poore Innocents murdered &c. (verf. 19.) Howbeit the fuccesse thall be prosperous and happy, children shall be borne to the Church every day, even out of the enemies country, that is, pulled out of the kingdome of Sinne and Sathan

8 Polit. X. Tribes

r Polit.

Call.

Sathan. (verf.16,17.)

2. But much greater shall the lamentation be in the last dayes, when Ephraim, that is, the Ifraelites, in the fense of their many miferies, and conscience of their sinnes, the cause of it, shall mourne bitterly, and with reares of vnseined repentance, feeke vnto the Lord. (verf. 18,19.) whom God will most graciously take tender pitie and compassion of, as a father doth of his dearling sonne, (ver (.20.)

Whereupon he taketh vp againe the bleflings which God will powre vpon this people of the lewes returning

vnto God.

The 23th therefore is, The bringing of them home Dwell in their

vnto their Cities to dwell in. (verf. 21.)

The 24 vitered by way of encouragement, is the wonderfull and miraculous overthrow of their mighty enemies by fuch fillie meanes as they. Why (faith he) should ft thou delay repentance, and be afraid to toyne thy felfe vnto me; feeing for thee, and by thee, the Lord will worke a strange and wonderfull worke. A woman, the feeble nation of the Iewes, shall compasse, that is, beliege and bring into straights and difficulties a valiant man, the great and mighty tyrant their opprellor. (verf. 22,) So I interpret this place, the same in effect which by an other allegorie is Spoken E/ay 26.6.

The 23. The glorious Church that shall be among them, tellified by others suffrages, to be the habitation of the righteous and a hill of fancticie. (verf.23.)

The 26 the thorough inhabiting and replenishing of the country. (verf. 24.)"

The 27 the aboundance of Gods bleffings. (ver (25.)

26 Pofit. The 28 Gods speciall love and favour (the cause of all Spirituall grathe rest) who sleeping and waking hath ever a specall care ess. ouer his Church. (verf. 26.) 38. Polit.

Multitude of The 29 the multiplying of the people. (ver(.27.) belieuers.

The 30 Gods watching over them to doe them good. 9 Polit. (ver(. 28.) Wrath against

The 31 his punishments upon the refractarie lewes refractarie

23 Polit.

Country. 18 Polit. Comquest.

31 Pofit. Glorious church

33 Polit. Sanchitie.

24 Polit. Inhabit all the Land.

that lewes.

G 2

that will not beleeue. (verf. 29, 30.)

35. Polit.

ener.

31 Polit.

Gloriems church

The 32 is the covenant of God most gloriously ratified and stablished with this people. Which is here set forth by many arguments and amplifications. (vers.31, 32,33,34)

Now all these promises so great and excellent, he doth

confirme by two most noble comparisons,

1. They are as certaine as the ordinance of the Sunne, the Moone, the Starres, and the tides of the Sea. (verf. 35, 36.)

2 It is as impossible they should faile, as it is impossible to measure the heavens, or to search the foundations of the

carch. (verf. 37.)

24 Post. The 33 is the reedifying of the Citie of Ierusalem Inhabit all the from one end unto an other. (vers. 38,39 first part of 40.)

Land. The 34 and the last, the perpetual continuance of this continue for their flourishing and happy estate, (2 part of vers. 40.)

Jeremie, Chap. 33.

9. The

N this Chapter are many excellent promises, whereunto a preparation is first made, (verf. 1,2,3,4, 5.) and then e Pofit. the promifes themselues laid downe: Call. Which are; 39 Polit. 1. The refforing of them. (1. part of verf, 61) Profperitse. 8 Polit. 2. Aboundance of Gods bleflings. (2 part of verf.6.) X. Tribes. It shall be both of Ifrael and ludah. (verf. 7.) 45 Pofit. Forgiuenesse of sinnes. (verf. 8.) Nations honous 5. Other Nations reioycing and bleffing God for it. ring them. 40 & 39 Pof. (verf. 9.) 6. The ioy and happines of the people. (ver [. 10, 11.) ritie. 7. The inhabiting of the Country, and the fruitfulnes 23 Polit. Qwell in their thereof. (verf. 12,13.) 8. (which is the ground and foundation of all) The Country. 27 Pofit. making of Christ to flourish amongst them; by their Fruitfulnes of embracing of Gods promifes of peace and righteoufnelle the land.

thorough bim. (ver [. 14, 15, 16.)

9. The flourishing state of the kingdome and weale- 26 Posts.
publicke, in a perpetual succession of Princes. (vers. 17.) Cotinue for our

10. The flourshing state of the Church, in a perpetu- 33. Polit.

all succession of Pastors and Teachers. (vers. 18.)

Churchesbeauty

r Polit.

Lastly, the certainty of these two promises that went last before, is verified much by the same arguments that were vied to that purpose, Ierem. 32. (vers. 19. to the end of the chapter.)

Ezechiel 16.

His Chapter doth maruellously fet forth the exceediag mercy and goodnesse of God in his first fauours vnto the lewes, vouchfafing to receive them into the spirituall marriage bed (in the first 14. verses.) and how many wayes they dealt most perfidiously and falsly with him (from thence to the 52. verfe) for the which hee threatneth vtterly to cast them off, (verf. 52. to verfe 59.) recompencing vnto them according to their wayes; for as they made no reckoning of the curse annexed to the transgression of the Law, and brake the Conenant made with God : fo would he break his Couenant made with them: (ver/.59.) yet (fuch is the riches of his mercy) to their posterity, the generation that should come after, a remnant according to election of grace, he would extend grace and fauour. And fo he falleth to the fweet promises of the Gospell: wherein you have,

I. The fundamentall cause and ground of all the rest,
Gods free gracious and euerlasting couenant. (vers. 60.)

2. The meanes, their ferious and true Repentance. (1.

3. Samaria, that is the X. Tribes shall be called as well 8 Posts.

as they. (2. part of vers 61.)

4. The Gentiles also shall be received into participation of the Couenant, and become some and daughters of All nations emthe Church, begotten by the Word of the Gospell: (3 part bracing Christ.

of vers. 61.) for by the younger sister is meant Sodome, of

G 3

The Calling of the lewes.

46

the posterity of wecked Canaan,

26 Polit.

5. The instrument or hand of the soule to lay hold vp-Spiritual graces on the Covenant, is Faith, which standerh in the true and effectuall knowledge of God, and wherewith they shall plentifully be indued, (ver (. 62.)

6. The end of all is, that being ashamed and confounded in themselues, they may embrace the onely expiation which is to be had in the bloud of Christ, (verf. 63.)

Verf. 63. 7- - When I fhall expiate thee: that is, be reconciled ynto thee through the expiation made by the death of Christ.

Ezech. Chap. 20. 32. &c, to the end of the chapter.

"He lewes obstinate and froward heart, their hypocrifie and rebellion, (werf. 32.) ministreth occasion to the Prophet to fall into consideration of the kingdome of Christ, who shall with an hard hand over-rule the sturdineffe of the wicked, their insolent and proud stomacke: (ver/. 33.) and contrariwife flew mercy and kindnesse to his people: wherefore these things are heere handled in order.

1. The gathering of them out of the countries where 13. Polit. Repayrowards they were dispersed, that they may make head to returne

their Country. to Thon. (verf. 34.)

2. The difficulties they shall meet with in the way : alluding to the tediousnesse of their iourneis in the Wildernelle, when they came out of Ægypt, and the judgements that befell them there; which were partly touched before in this chapter, verf. 25. The very fame similitude you have, Hofb. 2.14. (verf.35.36.)

3. His couenant with a few, some small remnant. To which end he faith he wil make them goe vnder the rodde,

3. Polit. A Remnant.

16.Polit.

Sore diffresse.

that

that fo he may picke & cull out the good, to receive them into Couenant, as into his fould: as a good Sheepheard that numbreth his sheepe by tale, Leuit. 27. 32. (ver (37.) putting a maine difference betweene the wicked that shall 9. Polit. never come into the Land of Promise, and them (ver (38) Wrath against And then goe to , let the wicked rnnne on in their cuill refractaries. and finfull waies, euen after all this shall come voon them, and take that which followeth of it. (verf. 39.)

4. The bringing of them to inhabite in their owne Land, and there to fet vp the spirituall worship and service Dwelling in of God, shadowed by the types of the Old Law, (ver [40, their country. 21. Polit. 41.42. 43.)

5. The Prime cause of all this, resting only in the truth, Church, faithfulnetle, and goodnesse of God, which their own conscience shall contince them of, they being most voworthy in themselve. (ver(.44)

Ezekiel 21. ver/e 26, 27.

He confideration of the prophane wickednesse of the Prince of Ifraell, (verf. 25.) kindleth the Prophets zeale to meditate both of the fall of that polluted principality, and of a holy and firme principality that shall be fet up in and through Christ; for these are the two 4. Polit. parts of this Prophecie. The fall of that principality, or the Defolation. vtter ruine and desolation of the whole land of Judza, hath three steps or parts.

1. The kindome shall be taken from them:no Crown, no Diadem there. (1.part of verf. 16.)

2. The Common-wealth shall not be as now it is, All shall be turned vpside downe. (2. part of verse 26.)

Read Verfe 26, the latter part of it, thus. That which is low, exalt : and that which is high, bring downe. Iust the fame that Cambyfes threatned vnto Ægypt, To whi are, 14 To Si 14-Tw, ava. Herodot, lib. 2.

3. The

3. The whole state shall be ruined and weeried, with blow vpon blow, one mischiese vpon the backe of another.

(1. part of ver(e 27.)

g. Pofit, Call.

The firme and stable principality which shall bee in Christ, is briefly touched when he saith that this wofull desolation shall last, till Messias come, whose the right of the Kingdome is, and that he be stablished in it: (2. part of vers. 27.) for the comming here spoken of, is neyther his first comming in the flesh, nor his second comming vnto Iudgement, but his comming in the brightnesse of the Gospell : when Antichrist consumed with the spirit of his mouth, shall be abolished by his bright appearance, 2. Thef. 2.8. and our brethren, the Iewes converted vnto Christ. Math, 24.39. Renel. 1.7. To conclude, this Prophecie is in effect the very fame (and no other) that you have, Math, 23.38.39.

Ezich, Chap. 24. verf. 20. to the end of the chapter.

D Ecause of the lazie and deuouring Shepheards against Dwhom hee had inueighed from the beginning of the chapter, God faith now hee will take the matter into his owne hands to helpe and to reforme it: (verf. 20, 21, 22.) and therupon breaketh into these most sweet and heavenly promifes.

r. Sending of Christthe good Shepheard among them. (ver/.23.

2. Their embracing of him by faith. (verf. 24.)

3. Security from their enemies : which three are in a 23 Polit. Dwell in their manner ioyntly knit together. (verf. 25, 26, 27, 28, and 29.)

4, The inhabiting of their owne country.

5. The fruitfulnelle of the foyle.

6. The Couenant to be manifested in and voon them.

(verf. 30.)

7. The affociating of the Gntiles vnto them, (verf. 31.) When ye, ye I fay men (that is not the Ifraelites also, but all Nations knit vnto Christ by Faith) fall be my flocke, &c. Ezech.

g. Polit. Call.

41. Polit. Safety of the Church.

Countrey.

27. Polit. Fruitfulne fe of the land.

5 Polit. Call.

44 Polit. All Nations embracing Christ.

8 Pofit.

16 Polit.

Ezech, Chap. 36.

His Chapter hath two parts, and as it were two feuerall Sermons: The first part promiseth, First the deftruction of their enemies, noted by Edom, (verf. 1. 3.3.4.5.6.7.) Secondly, the fruitfulneffe of the land. (ver. 18 Polit. 8.9.) Thirdly, the inhabiting of it againe, and that by the conquest. whole house of Israell, meaning the X. Tribes as well as the 27. Polit. other two, (verf. to.) which promifes are amplified two Fruitfulneffe of waies. the land 23 Polit.

1. That they shall be in more excellent manner than e-Dwell in their uer before. (verf. 11.)

Church. 2. By the perpetuity of these bleffings which shall ne-

uer any more faile. (ver(. 12.13.14.15.) X. Tribes. In the second part of the Chapter are other glorious 31. Polit, promifes, which God wil beflow for his owne names fake, Glorious

Church. though they bee most vnworthy. (verf. 17.18.19.20.21. 22.23. Cotinue for ener

The first promise is the bringing of them out of all the 23. Polit. places where they were dispersed vnto their owneland a- Dwell in their Country. gaine. (verf. 24.)

2. Iuftification. (verf. 25.)

3. Regeneration and Sanctification, (verf. 26. 1, part of ver (e 27.)

4. The fruits of holineffe. (2. part of ver (. 28.)

5. The Couenant of God with them. (verf. 28.) 6. The bleffing of outward fruitfulneffe. (verf. 29.30.) 17 Pofit.

7. Vnfayned forrow and repentance for their finnes. Fruitfulneffe of the land. (ver/.31.)

Then is the cause and the end touched againe, not call. their worthinesse, (verf. 32.) but to glorifie Gods great and holy name, which by them was prophaned. ((verf. 33.34. 35.36.)

8. The multitudes of them that shall inhabit the land, 38 Post. beleeue in Chrift, and be the flocke of his pasture. (verfe. of beleeuer,

37.28.

h

Ezecbiell, Chapter 37.

5 Post.

All from hence to the end of the booke, is excellently to this purpose: It hath source steppes or degrees, The first step is the lewes first conversion, which the Aposalle calleth Life from the dead, Rom. 11.15. a kinde of resurrection, and here is set forth by alluding thereunto. (in the first 14 verses.) The second step in a further progresse of their conversion, under a parable or similatude of two sticks, (vers. 15.16.17.) comprehended many noble benefits; the application whereof hath,

1. The conversion of the X. Tribes as well as Indah,

8. Posit. 1. The convertion of the X. Ten Tribes. (vers. 18. and 1. part of verse. 19.)

2. The vniting of them both into one. (2, part of verfe

One kingdome. 19.)

3. The bringing of them to their owne country from all the places where they were feattered, (ver (.20,21.)

23. Post. Dwelling in their country. 29. Post.

26 Pofit.

4. Their making of one entire kingdome. (verf. 22.)
5. The Couenant of God with them of peace and reconciliation; (verf. 23.) through Christ. (1. part of ver. 24.)

One Kingdome. 35. Polit. Couenant.

6. The sanctifying of them to walke in his obedience.
(2. part overs. 24.)

26 Posit. Continue for 7. The inhabiting in their country for cuer. (verf. 25.)
8. The perpetuity of Gods Couenant, (verf. 26.) and worthin among them. (verf. 27. 28.)

43. Post. Perpetuity.

The third steppe or degree, is the destruction of their enemies in the 38, and 39, chapters. Wherefore:

18. Pofit.

1. The enemies are reckoned up, the Grand enemy is Gog, out of the Land of Magog, Prince and head of Me-sheeb and Tuball, (chap. 38. vers. 1. 2. 3.) that is to say, the Turke; for Magog is the Scythian Nation, from whom came the Turkes, Lords of Mesbeeb and Tuball, that is, of Capadocia, and Iberia, when they first began to raign, but whom now Asia the lesse, Syria, Mesopotamia, Arabia, Iudza, Paleslina, Ægypt, the Isles Greece, Macedonia, Thrace, &c. doe obey; with him are multitudes of Princes his associates. (vers. 4.5.6.)

2. Their

2. Their preparation to come in the last daies upon the lewes, (ver/, 7, 8 9.)

3. The arrogancie of their heart, and their proud de-

fignes. (verf. 10, 11, 12.13.)

4. The comforts which God enterlaceth for the strengthening of the hands & harts of his people, in that the end of all this is to glorifie Gods name in the destruction of their foes, (vers. 14.15.16.) and nothing commeth by chance, God hath spoken of this very man, and of his raging against the Church by the Prophets that were of old: (vers. 17.) for though by name Gog be not elsewhere mencioned, yet under other names this very tyrant is particularly described.

18. Polit;

5. The destruction of this enemy: where you have; 19 Posts.

First, Gods fighting against them from heaven, as Esay Gods fighting.
26. (vers. 18, to the end of the Chapter.)

Secondly, their fall in the land of Ifraell. (Chap. 39.

Place of the conflict.

Thirdly, the vtter abolithing of the Turkith name, (ver. 18.Polit.
6.) the end whereof is declared (Gods glory) [verf.7.] and Conquest.
the certaintie, [verf. 8.]

Fourthly, the aboundance of spoile which the Iewes

fhallcarry away. [verf. 9.10.]

Fifthly, the wonderfull flaughter that shall bee made of them; for 1. they shall be seuen months in burying: [werse 11.12.13.14.15.16.] where, by the way, the place of this noble victory seemeth to be pointed at, the great blow or courthrow of the maine Army at the Sea of Genezaret, o-Place of the artherwise called the Lake of Tiberias, verse. 11. Part also mies discomplicate Ierusalem, verse. 16. which verse is to be rendred thus, place of Gogs. And also the multisude thereof shall be aname who the Citie, Fall. that is, Ierusalem it selfe shall have part of the honour, as Ivel. 3.2. 2. Yet for all that, multitudes shall ye vnburied, to be meate for the sowles of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth: which is vetered by a solemn proclamation to these sowles and beasts [verse. 17.18.19.20.] as Renel. 19.17.18. in this very argument.

H 2

Laftly,

Lastly, this whole matter is shut up with declaration of the end of all these things: to wit, Gods glory, (vers. 21, 10

the end of the chapter.)

After the defeat of Gog and Magog, commeth in the last eight chapters, a new prophecy, aptly depending vpon the former, concerning the Christian Iewish Church, setled in their owne land and Country, which is the fourth and last step. Christ, the builder of his temple, appearing in the forme of a man, like polished shining brasse, to prefigure the splendor of that Church. No maruell then if so great a matter require such a vehement and solemn charge to stirre up the Prophet unto attention. Sonne of man, see with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all which I shall show thee. Hardly in the whole booke of God shall you sinde such an other. (chap. 40.1, 2, 3, 4.)

The thing it felfe is thus expressed:

7. Polit. Generall call. 1. There shall a new Church be erected by the preaching of the Gospell: which the measuring of the house, (vers. 5. to the end of the chapter.) the temple, (chap. 41.) and the courts, (chap. 42.) and of all the parts noteth. But both these measurements, and whatsoever followeth touching the division of the land, the seates of the Tribes, the portions allotted to the Prince, Priests, and Levites, the manner of their facrifices and oblations, or all new, varying from that which is in Moses (though for their weakenesse by those outward things hee shadoweth heavenly) to shew the abrogating of the legall ceremonies.

31.Pofit.

2. The Lord who had left the Temple and the Citie, Exech. 10. doth now return, and filleth this house with the glory of his presence (chap. 43.1.2.3.4.5.)

34.Polit.

3. The fanctitie of the Church purged from Idolatry, Superstition, and Will-worship. They shall not, faith be, defile my house any more with their spiritual whoredoms, not with the carcasses of their Kings in their high places (that is the facrifices of mans flesh, as leremy 16, 18, which they offered to Moloch, Louit. 18, 21, whom they called their King, Amos 5, 56, after the manner of the Ammonites, whose

whose Idoll it was) and so by their owne injustics making a wall of separation betweene me and them. (Chap. 43.6, 7.8, 9.)

And this fanctitie of the Church he doth afterwards inlarge by the types of the ceremonial service. (Chap. 43.

10, to the end of the (hapter.)

4. The refining of the ministerie and discipline of the Church, with the same charge in regard of the excellencie of the matter, repeated for attention. (chap.44.1.to ver. 17.) and lawes prescribed to that purpose. (vers. 17. to the end

of the Chapter.)

5. Provision for the Church-service. Which this people shall be most zealous of. Allotting before any divident of the land, a portion to be set apart for the house of the Lord, the Priests, the Leuites, the people, & the Prince. (chap. 45.1. to vers. 9.) That both Prince & people might have whereof to make oblations, (vers. 9.10, 11, 12.) with lawes also concerning these matters. (vers. 13. to the end of the Chapter.)

6. The fruitfulnes of the land, by the waters flowing 36 Posts. aboundantly out of the Temple, that is, by the blessing of Spiritual gra-God dwelling among them. Wherein is set forth,

1. The riling and increase of these waters (figuring the graces of Gods Spirit in his Church). First, ancie-deepe, then up to the knees, after to the loynes, lastly not passable. A man might swim in them. (Chap. 47.1, 2, 3, 4, 5)

2. This bleffing should be over all the land, for The waters should if we wate Galiles, (the upper part of ludæa) and so go downs into the plaine, where Iericho stood. (vers.6,

7. 0 1 part of 8.)

3. The fruit hereof is fingular. It bringeth life, health, and all good things: it healeth and putteth away all euill. Infomuch as these waters running from the plaine of Iericho to the Sea (the dead Sea, or the Lake called Asphaltues, the salt Lake, (where nothing was wont to grow) the same shall now from one end to an other (from Engedie to Eneglaim) abound with fish and store of commodities.

33 Polit.

43 Polit.

the Church.

modities. Yea even, the mirie places thereof and the marifles thereof, which were not (before that time) healed, but were employed to falt : neither yeelding of themselves fruit, fift, or other profit, nor by any industrie or skill of man able to be brought vnto it, shall become fruitfull; (2 part of verf. 8,9,10,11,12.)

7. The bounds of the land shall be full as large, if not 24 Polit. Inhabit all the larger then before. Compare Numb. 24. (verf. 3 to the

Land. end of the Chapter.)

8. The dividing of the land, and what feats shall be 8 Polit. assigned to every Tribe. (chap. 48. 1, to verf. 30.) . X. Tribes.

9. The elegancie of the Holy Citie, newly to be re-ede-

31 Polit. Gloricus church fied. (verf. 30, 31,32,33,34.)

10. The perpetuitie of ir. God will abide therein for euer. From that day forward, the name of the Citie Shall be, Perpetuitie of lehovab Shammah or lehovab there. (verf. 35.) The truth of that which the Temple, whilest it stood, as a type or figure did represent, This is my reft for ener, Here will I dwell. Pfal, 132.14.

Dan. chap. 2. ver [. 40,41,42,43,44,45.

"He fourth kingdome is the Romane Empire, whose

leggs are of iron. (verf. 40.)

The feete and toes part of iron and part of clay, (verf. 41,42,43.) are the Roman Empire yet continuing; but weaker then it was before, whileft it confifted of leggs of iron, being now but of feet and toes. And this Empire is djuided, as the feet and toes are. One part is the kingdom of the Pope in the West (for he is the 7th head of the beast Rev. 17.10, 11. He whom we call the Emperor, hath nothing to do with the Empire, which was of Rome). The other part is the Turke in the East, before whom 3 of the hornes of the Empire are rooted out. See Dan. 7.8. It is euident that these feete and toes are part of the Romane Empire: for the Image describeth onely 4. Kingdomes.

But if the feete and toes were a distinct kingdome from the leggs, there should be five.

The kingdome raised vp in those dayes, which shall 46 Posts. not be destroyed for ever, but shall destroy all other king- Enemies subdudomes, is the kingdome of the lewes. (verf. 44,45.)

Whole Church is the stone hewen out of the mountaine without hands. Till which time the Romane Empire shall endure, and then wholly be destroyed.

Chap. 7.

HE 4 beafts (ver (. 3.) are 4 kingdomes, as it is expounded vers. 17. whereof, The first beast a Lion, is the kingdome of the Affyrians, extinct, and gone before Daniel faw the Vision. (verf.4)

The second a Beare, is the Persian Monarchie. (v. 5.) The third, a Leopard, the Greeke Monarchie or the

Kingdome of the Macedonians. (verf. 6.)

The fourth is, the Romane Empire: whose X, hornes (ver(.7.) are to kingdomes not divers from that of the beaft. For then there should be 5. Kingdomes, contrary to that is faid here verf. 17. And thele 10 Kingdomes are the 10 hornes of the Dragon. Rev. 12.3.

The litle home that grew out among them (1 part of verf. 8.) is the Turke, the Dragon of the fixt Viale Revel. 16. 13. Of whom onely, and of the rest of the enemies that should oppresse the lewes, Daniel speaketh without

any respect to the west Antichrist.

By this litle horne three of those hornes were rooted. out. (2 part of verf. 8.) That is, a third part of the Romane Empire subdued; which yet retaineth 7 hornes, whereof the Turke shall never be Lord and Maister, further then as he may by some sodaine storme for a while oppresse them. This third part of the Romane Empire fo to be destroyed, is intended from East to West, not from South to North. For therein the Turke possesseth more then ever the Romanes had

This

56

18 Pofe. Conquest.

This litle horne must raigne till the thrones be taken away. and the auncient of dayes fit. (vers. 9.) That is, till-after all the kingdomes of the world deltroyed, the whole principalitie remaine with Christ; as presently it shall, after this blasphemous horne, the Turke, cut of. And till that time, the fourth beaft is not to haue an end.

TI Polit. Time of first conversion.

The continuance of the Turkish tyrannie, shal be, a time, times, and a division of times, (verf. 25.) that is, a fet time, fet times and a halfe; as it is explaned Dan. 12.7. Of what length that is, may be understood by Rev. 9.13 that giveth him an houre, a day, a moneth and a yeare: which in all (accounting a day for a yeare) commeth to 395 dayes. A time then is 100 yeares: times, 200 yeares: halfe a time, 50 yeares. So the whole space, if you account from the beginning of the Turkish power, which all histories place Anno 1 300, will end at the yeare 1650. But that you will fay commeth short of that, which is in the Reuelation, by 45 yeares. The reason is, because the Reuelation setteth downe the vttermost period of the Turkish name, but the Angell here, and Dan. 12.7. noteth his first declining, which fall be 45 yeares before, as is apparant Dan, 12. 11, 12. So Dan. 11.44 tidings shall first trouble him, and then a few yeares after followeth his veter destruction in the land of comelinesse. The distribution therefore of time, both here and Dan. 12.7. reacheth no further then to those tidings. And then shall the people of the lewes destroy him. (verf. 26.) After which shall be fet vp a glorious both kingdome and Church among them, Commonwealth. (verf. 27.)

18 Polit. Conquest. 30 Pofit, Flourishing

11 Pofit. Glorions church

Dan. 9.24. de. to the end of the Chapter.

A NIELS weekes (as they are commonly termed) belong in part to this Argument : for in them is foretold the destruction of the Citie and Temple at Ierusalem, for the Iewes contempt in rejecting the Mestiah. But this requireth

requireth some larger Tractate. And therefore I refer it to the end of the Booke.

Dan. chapters 11. 6- 12.

These two Chapters are a prophecie of the manifold oppression of Gods people the sewes, and of the happy issue, which God shall send.

Oppressors there are fine.

First, the Persian Monarchie. (ve. 1,2.)

Secondly, the Gracians, to wit, Alexander the Great, his foure successors, the Prolomeer and Antiochus, (vers. 3, so the 36 verse.)

Thirdly, the Romane Empire: vnder the name of that

King. (ver/. 36, to verf. 40.)

Fourthly, the Saracens pointed at vnder the name of the King of the South. Who in the time of the end, meaning towards the end of the glory of the Roman Empire, having Mahemet for their Captaine, affaulted the Roman territories out of Arabia, and other meere Southerly countries. (1 part of verf. 40.)

Laftly, the King of the North. That is, the Turke, whom the furthest northerne parts sent into the world thorough

the Calpian gates. (2 part of verf.40.)

Him you have described,

First by his prospering against the Saracens & Romans, (3 part of vers. 40.) against Iudaa, the land of comelinesse, and other adioyning countries, (vers. 41.) Ægypt, Lybia and Æthiopia. (vers. 42,43.)

Secondly, by his ruine and downefall. Whereof two

steps are noted.

One, his first declining upon the lewes of the East and 10 Posic. North countries, connected to the Christian faith. Which First connected, must needs terribly affright him, being then beset before with vs Christians of the West, and behinde by the new Christian lewes. (vers. 44.)

The other his vtter overthrow by warre in the land of Iudza.

17 Polit. Place of conflict.

20 Post.
Place of Gogs

Indaa; which is here described by two notes: one in faving, betweene the Sear, meaning Euphrates (which the Scripture is wont to call a Sea) and the Syrian Creeke of the Mediterranean Sea. The other, at the boly mount of Comeline fe, (as ludas is called the Comeline fe of all Countries. Ezech. 20,6,15.) which doth explane the former, and more particularly designe the place where the Grand Signior himself shal fall, at the holy mountaine, as E/ay 24,25. whose fall is first closely and covertly pointed at by a rare and extraordinarie word (tents of the ire of his Indgement) view for this onely purpole, to note his extraordinarie and heavy punishment. (1 part of verf. 45.) as Efay 30.33. Then it is in expresse words laid forth, and the manner also fignified how he shall come to his end, there shall be none to belpe him. As if he would fay, his overthrow shall come not so much from the force of man, as by Gods owne arme from heaven fretched out against him. (2 part of ver(.45.)

19 Posit. Gods fighting.

Hitherto of the oppression of the lewes. The joyfull and happy iffue conteyneth foure things.

1. A wonderfull deliverance from the forest time of affliction that ever was. (chap. 12. ver (1.)

16 Polit. Sore distresse. 7 Polit. Generall call.

2. The full restoring of the Nation of the Iewes, and the calling of them to faith in Christ, meant here, by their arrabing out of the dustic earth. (1 part of vers. 2.) Of the last resurrection you cannot take it. For the certaine time when this shall be is defined in the 11 & 12 verses.

9 Polit. Wrath against refeactaries.

But withall a certaine qualification is made that fome which shall awake and be so delivered, shall awake so enerse, shing shame and destruction. For all the sewes shall not agree in the same truth, some shall persist in their former hardnes, notwith standing all the euident testimonies that God shall give ynto his Sonne, For whom there remaineth

Read Verie 45. the first part of it thus.

And he shall plant the tents of the wrath of his indgement, betweene the Seas &c.

no further promise of grace. (2 part of verf. 2.)

5. Their glorious Church. Those that are mise, that is, 31 Posit. the whole companie of the faithfull, shall shine as the firma. Glorious diarch ment. But the teachers, those that make other rightcom, by teaching, exhorting, reproving, comforting, as the more lightsome part of their orde, like shining stars shall be autisse this firmament. (vers. 3.) For it is said here, they that he wise and do make righteom, in the present, not in the time past. Which is a proofe that he speaketh not of the last resurrection.

4. The time when all this shall be. (very. 4.)
Which time is doubly designed.

First in generall, by an Angels question vnto Christ.

(vers. 5, 6) and Christs answer with a solemne oath, that Time of first the end of these manuellous things shall be at a time, two conversion.

times, and halfe a time. Which words being generall and vncertaine, and to be applied to any time, are in the words following reduced to one certaine and definite time:

namely, when be shall make an end of scattering the holy people. The meaning therefore is, that this end shall be, when the blasphemous kingdome of the Turkes is at an end: that is, after 350 yeares of the Turkish power, which hath his expiration about Anno 1650. At what time God will leave scattering of his holy people, and of further powring out his wrath vpon them. For then shall the Turkes first declining come. (vers. 7.)

Secondly, it is fet forth in more particular manner, and dividedly, upon Danieli humble suite. (vers. 3.) yet not for his understanding from whom these things were shut up, (vers. 9.) but for the Elects sake in succeeding ages, in whom these things amidst their many trials may breede constancie and sweet comfort, and who about the end of these things shall be diligent to search out the truth here-

of. (ver(. 10.)

First therefore he maketh one common beginning of the account. From the daily sacrifice taken away, (which was done by the death of Christ) and from the laying of the abbomination desolate, for so I would translate these words. (1 part of vers. 11.) By abbomination he meaneth the Iewes sacrificings, which were impious and abbominable after Christ by his death had set an end to them. The laying of this abbomination desolate, was by the last publike ouerthrow of the legall service in the destruction of lerusalem. Not that by Vespasian, but in the time of Inlian, when the Apostata, in hatred of the Christian name, giving the Iewes leave to repaire the Temple, and that at the publike charge. God by an earth-quakedid viterly throw downe the old foundations, that never afterwards any thing could be attempted in that kinde. This was about the yeare 360.

11 Polet. Time of first conversion. From hence groweth a twofold period or a double appointed terme. One 1290 dayes, (2 part of verf. 11.) that is to fay, yeares. (for morning and euening are not fet downe to note them to be naturall dayes, as before chap. 8.

11.) Adding therfore 1290 to 360, there will arife 1650, which is the yeare of the Turkish power first declining, and perfectly accomplished in the time, times, and halfe a time before vers. 7.

22 Post. Time of conquest. The second period or præfixed time (vers. 12.) is 1335 dayes or yeares, which addeth 45 yeares to the former, and endeth at the yeare 1695. Being that space of an houre, day, moneth, and a yeare Rev. 9.15. when the Turkish tyrannie shall be veterly extinct and rooted out. And blessed indeed are they that attaine this time, as the Angell here saith. For this is the glorious resurrection spoken of vers. 2. and the greatest selicitie that it is possible for Gods Saints to come vato vpon earth.

HOSHEA

THE three fielt Chapters of Hosbea, and the foure last, are spent in this Argument. An entire explication of the whole Prophecie, I purposely reserve to the end of the Booke.

loel,

Icel, according to the common distinction which we follow. chap. 2, verse 28. to the end of the booke.

HE Prophet from temporall things leadeth the peo-I ple to the confideration of spiritual bleffings, which are;

1. The graces of the Spirit that vpon Christs ascension shall be powred vpon the Church, for so the Apostle interpreteth this place, Act. 2. (chap. 2. ver [. 28.29.30.31.)

2. A holy feed or remnant to remaine among the

Iewes. (1.part of verf. 32.)

3. The Gentiles to participate of Christ. (2. part of ver. 2 Polit. 32.) Remning.

4. Gods mercy towards the lewes in the last daies, Set-

ting forth;

First, their restoring. (chap. 3. verf. 1.)

Secondly, the destruction of their enemies: wherein

are specified.

5 Polit. 1. The place, The valley of lehosbaphat, which was in the Call. view of lerufalem, 2. Chron. 20, For Gog and Magoo shall 18 Polit. compatte the beloued City, and there shall fire from hea- conquest. 17. Polit uen deuoure them, Ren. 20.9. (1. part of verf. 2.) Place of

2. The cause of this judgement, their ill entreating of conflict.

his people. (2.part of ver (.2.and ver (.3)

3. An enumeration of some particular focs, (vers.4.) whose hard dealing with the people is likewise reckoned, (verf. 5.6.) and their iust retribution : (verf. 7.) for as they fold the children of luda and Ierusalem to the Grecians, that they might be carried farre from their borders: fo will God fell their fonnes and daughters into the hands of the Enemies pofchildren of luda, who shall fell them to the Sabaans, fa-felled. mous Marchants, that will vent them into remote Countries: (ver/. 8.) whereby is intimated the sway which the Iewes shall have in the Church of Christ, by converting of the Gentiles, as Efay 14.2.

4 He proclaimeth open war, and encourageth men vn-

toit, (verf.9.10.11.12.)

5. He affureth them of victory. (verf.13.)

18 Polit. Conquest.

6. He

8. He fheweih what a multitude shall be flaine, as Ezec.

39. (verfe 14)

18 Polit. 7. He denounceth the vtter downfall and ruine of this Conquest. mightie Monarchie, by fuch Meraphors as with the Scripture is viuall, the ruine of potent and flourishing kingdomes, (ver/. 15.16.)

33. Polit. Sanctity.

27. Polit.

Franfalneffe of

44. Pofit.

46 Pofit.

Enemies Sub-

26 Polit.

4. Polit.

2 Pofit.

Remnant.

. Pofit.

Call 31 Polit.

Glorioms

Church.

Christ.

Defolation.

dued.

euer. :

8. The holinette and fanctitie of the new Terufalem , (verf. 17.)

o. The fruitfulnetle of the land. (1.part. of ver(. 18.) 10. The aboundance of Spiritual graces, as Amos 9,13.

the Lind. (2.part of ver(.18.) 26.Pofit.

11. Other nations, affociate to the profession of the · Spiritual graces Gospell, (2. part of verf. 18.) for by the valley of Shittim, All nations em- which was in the playnes of Moab, Numb, 25, 1, the Genbracing Christ. tiles are understood, and their subjection vnto Christ, by the laying of them waste and defolate: (verf.19.) As Zach. 10.11.

12. Perpetuity of the Church of God in Iudah and Ie-Continue for rufalen, (verf. 20.)

13. The cause of all this is expressed, (vers.21.) Be-31. Polit. Glorionschurch cause Ichounh, Christ dwelleth there.

Amos 9. 8. to the end of the Prophefie.

THese words containe the threatning of an extream defolation, (verf. 8.9.10.) with fome comfort enterlaced (in the end of the 8. verfe,) of a little remaine to be left. Secondly, they containe promises of the Gespell : to wit,

1. The fetting vp (among the Iewes) of the kingdome of Danid through Christ, as glorious as ever it was before, in the most flourishing times of Danid or Salomen, (verfe

II.) 2. All nations shall joyne with them, and be made partakers of one common inheritance. So doth lames, Alls 15.16 17. expound it.

3. The chiefe (way & foueraignty shal remain with the

lewes, as Obadiah, verf. 19. (the 2. and 3. you have verf. 12.)

46. Polit. Enemies puffeffed.

4. The

44. Polit. All Nations embracing

The Calling of the lewes.

18. Pofit. Conquest.

4 Polit.

Defolation,

4. The fruitfulneffe of their land, as loel. 3.18. (verfe . 36 Pofit. Spirituall gra-13.) The inhabiting in their owne countrey. (ver). 22 Polit. 14) Dwell in their 6. Perpetuity of their abode there. (verf. 15.) Countrey. 16. Pofit. Continue for

Obadiah, verfe 15.

T is ordinarie with the Prophets, vpon occasion of the Acrueltie of the oppressors of Gods people to breake forth into meditation of the kingdome of Christ, and the glory of the new Ierusalem; so doth our Prophet here: His meditation containeth,

1. The destruction of the enemies of the Church in ge-

nerall. (verf. 15.) 2. Thetime, after the lewes have drunke of the cup of Gods wrath: whereby he doth intimate their long defola.

tion. (1.part of verf. 16.)

3. The veter downfall, and vnrecouerable ruine of thefe 18 Pofie. enemies. (2.part of verf. 16.) Conquest.

4. A remnant, a holy feedethat shall be left among the 2 Pofit. lewes in the middelt of their wofull desolation. (1. part of Remnant. ver(.17.)

5. That of thefe a Church shall be gathered at the last. 9 Polit. Call. (2.part of ver(. 17.)

6. They shall inherit their olde possessions. (3. pare of 22 Pofit. Dwell in their ver (.17.)

7. The vtter ruine of this particular enemy, the house Countrey. 46 Pofit. of Elan: but by it is meant, that by the power of the lewes Inemits (ubduthey and the rest of the Gentiles, enemies to the Church, ed. tamed and subdued, shall stoop vnto Christs obedience: (verf. 18.) as Num. 24 17. Efay 11.14. The foueraignty o- Enemies poffifuer other Nations that shall joyne with them in the profes-fed. fion of Christ, remaining with the lewes, (1. part of verf.

19.) As leel 3.12.)

The Calling of the lewes.

64

23. Polit.
Dwell in their

Country. 8 Polit.

X. Tribės. 44 Polit. All nations embracing Christ.

8. Indah & Beniamin shall inhabit all their ancient bounders, (2. part of verf. 19.) and the X. Tribes theirs (verfe. 20.)

9. The spreading of Christs Kingdome to all Nations of the world by the ministery of the Gospell, as Math. 24. 31. (versez 1.)

The 19. and 20: Verfes thus I render.

Vers. 19. The house of Iacob shall possesse the South, with the Mount of Elau, and the low place with the Philistims: They shall possesse I say the Country of E-phraim, with the Country of Samaria, and Beniamin with Gilead.

Verse 20. And these armies of the children of Israell that are carried away Captines, shall possesse that which was the Canaanites, rate Sarepta (the border of the X. Tribes, the Israelites scituate betweene Tyre and Sidon at the Sea-side I Kings 17.3.) and those of Ierusalem that were carried away Captines, shall possesses that which is in the bounder of the government. They shall possesses ties of the South (the border of Indah, Iosh, 15.22. &c.)

Micab. 7.7. to the end.

A Free complaint made of the iniquity of the times, the Prophet first exhorteth Gods people to faith, patience and expectation of the promises, (vers. 7. 8. 9.) and then layeth downe comforts and consolations, which are of two sorts, the destruction of their enemies (which though it be spoken but in generality, yet the circumstances considered may well be thought to have an eye to the Tyrants that now hold the Iewes in subjection) [vers. 10.] and then savours to his Church. Those savours are,

5. Polit.

18 Polit,

Conquest.

1. The building of them vp, that is, their heavenly calling. (1. part of ver(e 11.)

Read Verse 11. thus.

In the day that thy walls are to be built, that day shall the Decree goe farre: He meaneth the Decree, which is Verse 14.

2. The publishing of the Gospell throughout the world, vetered first generally, that the Decree of God to All nations embuild up the Church, and to gather a holy people to himfelfe, shall goe forth and be proclaimed farre abroad . (2. part of verf. 11.) and afterwards in particular, reckoning vp Ashur (East) Ægypt (South) to whose namethe Originall doth elegantly allude in the word which we translate, fortified Cities: and the Sea (Well) as Hoft, 11. 10.11, (verf. 12,)

bracing Chrift.

3. The desolation that before that time shall befall them. (ver [. 13.)

4 Posit. Defolation,

4. The inhabiting of the land againe, (vers. 14.)

23 Polit.

5. Great and wonderfull things that God will shew for Dwell in their their deliuerance, euen as hee did when they came out of Egypt, (ver, 15.) Like enough he meaneth the drying vp of Euphrates, fire and brimstone that shall come downe from heaven to devoure Gog and Magog, &c. See Zach.9. 12, which shal astonish all Nations, and cause them to yeeld All nations em-Subjection to the lewes. (verf. 16. 17.)

44. Polit. bracing Chrift.

Tsephania. Chap. 3, vers. 8, to the end.

THe Prophet here comforteth those in whom there is I fomegrace and feare of God in the middeft of corrupt and most depraued times, by propounding;

1. The destruction of their enemies, the same that are

spoken of, Micah 7.10. (vers. 8.) 2. The generall consent of all Nations in the profession

of Chrift. (verf.g.) 3. The lewes reforting from the furthelt parts of the world, to fet vp the spirituall worship of God. (verf. 10.)

4. The famous Church that shall be among them, full Sanclity. of fanctitie, and ridde of all wicked ones. (verf. 11.12,13.)

5. The ioy and gladnessethat shall possesse their soules (verf. 14.) through Gods remouing of all cause of feare from them. (ver(.15.)

6. The incouragement they shall receive from others. Nations homen. (verf. 16. 7 Which

18 Polit. Conquest. 44 Polit.

All nations embracing Christ. 7. Polit.

Generall call. 33. Pofit.

> 40 Pofit. Joy. 45. Polic.

ring them.

The Calling of the Iewes.

31 Polit, Gloricus Church. 7. Which is the cause of all this, the apparant arguments of Gods great love and favour. (vers.17.)

8. The qualitie of those that shall be received to be Citizens of this new lerusalem: (vers. 18) Those (saith hee) that are heavy became of the solemn assembly (the Church and congregation of the Saints where God is worshipped, and where they are but strangers) I mill gather, of thee are they (thy natural children, true members of the Church) heavy I say, because of the burden layd vpon it (the Church) and reproach.

18. Polit.

ring them.

9. Theytter rooting out of all their enemies. (1. part

45 Post.

10. The fame and dignity that the Church of the Iews shall be of among all nations. (2-part of vers. 19, and vers. 20.)

Zachary, Chap. 2. vers. 9.10.11.12.13.

IT seemeth that the thirteenth verse cannot beevenderflood of the Babylonians that never were made a spoyle vnto the lewes, but the promises of the Gospell which are annexed to it, leade vs by the hand to the finding out of the enemy that should be meant. Wherefore the Propher in these sources setteth forth:

18. Polit.

r. The lewes subduing of the proud tyrant, under whom they now figh and groane by the power of Christ. (vers. 9.)

5 Polit.

2. Christs dwelling among them, that is to say, their conversion. (vers. 10.)

38 Post. Multiplication of beleevers. 3. The multitude of Nations that shall joyn themselves to Christ, (ver. 11.)

23 Posit. Dwell in their Countrey.

4. The Iewes inhabiting in their ownel and. (ver/.12.)
And so this whole Prophesie is shut up by a noble Epiphonema, setting forth the glory, holines, and maiesty of the worke. (ver/.13.)

Zacharie, Chap. 8. verf. 7.8. and againe, verf. 20. 21. 22. 23.

THE conference of these latter verses with the former I two teacherb the true fence & vnderstanding of them. The feuenth and eight containe a promise :

First, of the gathering of the lewes to feeke Christ out . Polit. of all the parts of the world where they bee scattered. Call.

(ver(.7.)

z. Of their dwelling and inhabiting in Ierufalem, their 22 Polit. Dwell in their owne Country, (1 partof ver/. 8.) Countrey. 3. Of Gods gracious and conftant covenant with them.

35. Polit. (2 part of ver. S.) Conenant.

The foure latter verses (20. 21, 22. 23.) speake of the 44. Polit. Gentiles of all tongues and languages, joyning with the All Nations Iewes in the worship of the same God : which respecteth embracing the time of the lewes conversion, and of the full comming Christ. in of the Gentiles.

Zachary , Chapter 9. Verf. 10. to the end of the chapter.

O the promise of Christs comming (vers.9.) hee addeth others.

1. The Gentiles receiving of him : I will take away , faith he, the instruments of warre: in the Church shall be all peace, and the Gentiles, yea the farthest and most remore shall be received into the fellowship and participation of that peace, (verf. 10.)

2. The lewes partaking in the couenant of Christ, that

is to fay, their conversion. (1. part of verf. 11.)

3. The exceeding thraldome, out of thewhich he will 4. Polit. Defolation. fet them free. (2. part of verf. 11.)

22. Polit. 4. The returne to their owne Country, the fore of Sion. Dwell in their (1. part of ver(.12.) Comhery.

K 2

s. The

5. Pofit.

Call.

& Pofit. X. Tribes. 18 Pofit. Conquest.

5. The excellent worke that God will perform for them as Micab 7.15. (2 part of verf. 12.) which in the verfes following he fetteth downe in particular to be the overthrow by their hands, (the hands of Indah and Ephraim, to note that all the XII. Tribes shall be called) of that Greek Tyrant (the Turke Lord of Greece) [verf. 13.] God himfelfe declaring by euident tokens, that he is their Captaine, Leader, (ver (. 14.) and Protector, (1, part of ver (. 15.) and giuing them a famous victory: (2. part of verfe 15.) for which they shall be fet a fire with the zeale of Gods glory, (3. part of verf. 15.) and render praise abundantly, (4. part of verfe 15.) fetting vp in Gods inheritance (their own native foyle for there this victory shall bee atchieued) Trophyes and Monuments of Gods delivery, (verf. 16.) young men and maids filling themselves with the spoyles of their enemies. (verfe.17.)

By all layd together, it appeareth that these things are

not to be referred to the flory of the Maccabees,

Verse 12. Alfo in that day (when you shall so returne) the double (that is, the excellent and famous benefit) which I now declare and promife, will I render.

Verse 16. When flones of a Crowne shall be lifted vp as an Enfigne voon his Land.

Zachary, Chapter 10. verf. 2. to the end of the Chapter.

His Chapter which may well be judged but an enlargemement of the former, fetteth forth;

1. The lewes scattering and dispersion, for em-

bracing Idolatry, that is, refuling Christ. (verf.2.)

2. Gods punishing of these Goates, the oppressors of his people, and visiting in mercy his poore flocke, arming them to be his hands, armor, and weapons to conquer their firong and mighty enemies : (verf. 3. 4. 5.) for fo Ireferre thefe

2 Polit. Resection. 18 Polit.

Conquest.

these verses to the victorie they shall have over their ene. mies, not which the enemies shall have over them. 8 Posit. 3. Iudah and Ephraim both (that is, all the Tribes) shall X. Tribes. have their part in Gods faluation. (I part of verf. 6.) 4. They shall be placed in their country againe. (2 part 23 Polit. Dwell in their . of verf. 6.) Countrey. 5. Their gladnes and joy of heart in Christ. (verf. 7.) 40 Polit. 6. The gathering of them out of all the places where for. they were scattered. (1 part of ver (. 8.) 1. Polit. 7. The multitudes of the beleeving lewes, or their a-Call 28 Pofit. boundant multiplying. (2 part of verf. 8.) Multisude of Both which propounded verf. 8. are declared after- believers. wards more at large. 23 Polit. First, the bringing of them home. (vers.9. & I part Dwell in Their of 10.) Country. Then their multiplying, fuch as the Country shall not 28 Pofit. beable to hold them. The place (as he faith) Shall not fuf- Country popufice them. (2 part of verf. 10.) Whence commeth

8. Ashurs and Ægypts subjection to Christ, that is, all At Posit. the Tract of the East and of the South. (vers. 11.)

9. Perpetuall establishment in the faith of Christ. christ.
26 Posit.
Consinue for

Zach.chap. 11. verf. 14, 15, 16,17.

The rejection of the lewes for refuling Christ.

2 Polit.

Zach.chap. 12. 6 13.6 14.

Od being to informe his people of wonderfull things which he will doe for them, beginneth with a glorious and magnificent proeme of his owne greatnes, (v. 1.) and then numbreth the particulars.

I. The famous victorie which the men of Iudah and 18 Post. Ierusalem shall get of their enemies. He meaneth no conquest. doubt Gog and Magog. And this by divers allegories

and similitudes is notably inlarged. (verf.2.tov.97.) and the excellence of strength and valour declared, which God will minister to them all equally for their defence, that none lift up themselues about an other, but all alike ascribe the glory unto God. (verf.7.8.)

5. Polit.

2. The ferrous and vnfeyned repentance of the whole Nation, who shall powre forth rivers of teares, every one feverally and apart: God by his Spirit of grace effectually touching their hearts with a compunction of their former sinne, in crucifying the Lord of glory. (verf. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14.)

3. The riches of Gods mercy, washing away the foulenetse of their horrible sinne, by the infinite vertue of

Christs sacrifice. (Chap. 13.1.)

34 Posit Puritie of do-Hrine.

4. The puritie of Religion and of the Gospell among them, purged from idolatrie (1 part of vers.2.) and falle doctrine. (2. part of vers.2.) For such falle Teachers shall either be put to death, yea even by their owne father and mother, being the first accusers according to the law. Deut. 13. (so great shall be the zeale of this people turning vnto God) [vers.3.] or shall be forced to renounce their errors for shame (vers.4.5.) or punishment (vers.6.)

Zach, chap. 13. verf. 7. to the end of the Prophecie.

or taketh vp a-new the things which he spake before: worthy agains and agains to be beaten upon for the singular and unspeakable comfort of his Nation. He maketh himselfe a passage to the things he meaneth to speake, by preventing an objection, the scandall of the death of Christ, whom all forsoke when he was betrayed.

(1 part of vers. 7.) Yes (saith he) I will bold my band oner my little ones, keepe and preserve my little sheet was cenerlasting life. (2 part of vers. 7.)

This objection taken away, and the doubt cleared, now

he

he reckoneth the good things that God will grationfly deale vnto the lewes. *

1. A holy remnant fliall be left. (verf. 8.)

3 Polit. 2. They shall be tryed and tryed againe, meaning their Kemmant. long time of desolation. (1 part of vers. 9.) 4 Polit.

3. Of them will God gather a Church vnto himfelfe, Defelation. S Polit.

(2 part of ver/.9.)

d

Call 4. Vpon their profession of Christ shall come the fo-16 Polit. rest time of affliction that ever was; (Chap. 14.verf. 1.) Serediffreffe. when Gog and Magog with all his troupes and armies 17 Polit. shall compasse the beloued Citie. Rev. 20.8,9. (1 part of Place of con-(ver[. 2.)

5. The glorious conquest which for all that the lewes 41 Polit. shall have. (last part of verf. 2.) For God himselfe from conquest. heaven will miraculously fight for them, (verf. 3:4, 6 firft 19 Polit. Gods fighting. part of 5.) with all the holy Angels, the ministers of his

iudgements. (last part of verf.5.)

6. The glorious Church they shall ered. There shall be no darknes but perpetual light, as Efay 60 20. Rev. 21. Glorious church 23.25. It shall not be (faith he) sometimes cleare, sometimes mistie, (variable and vncertaine weather, now faire, now foule) but one day, not of day and night: for in the euening when night is wont to come, it shall be light, As if he would fay, it shall be alwayes day and no night. (verf. 6, 7.)

7. Aboundance of spirituall graces, noted by lining wa- 36 Posit. ters flowing out of Ierusalem to all the parts of the land. spiritual gra-And that continually, neuer drie winter nor fommer, ces.

(verf. 8.) as Ezech.47. Rev. 21.

8. From them the Gospell shall go out to all Nations of the world: -who with one confent shall submit them-All 2(ations embracing Christ.

Read verse 5. the first part thus.

Then yee shall flieby the valley of my mountaines, (when he (meaning God) Shall draw neere the valley of the mountaines) to the place be hath felected. By valley of the mountaines, he meaneth the valley which God comming shall make of Mount Olives parting afunder, And by the place be bath feletted, Gods House and Temple. felucs felues to Christ. (verf.9.)

24 Post. 9. All the land shall be inhabited from one end vnto an Inhabit all the other.

Land. 27 Posit. Fruitfalnes of the land.

the rough & rugged mountaines shall be as the pleasant champions. Both these you have vers. 10.

33 Polit. Sanchitie. 11. The fanctitie of the Church. (1 part of verf. 11.) For (faith he) there shall be no more curfe, no execrable or accurred thing there. So the word is to be rendred. As Rev. 22. 3.

41 Polit. Safety of the Church.

18 Polit.

Conquest.

12. The fafetie and fecuritie. (2 part of verf. 11.)
The præcedent promifes that were so great and glorious, the Prophet now doth further inlarge and illustrate.

First the conquest of their enemies (which was the

fifth point.)

1. By Gods strange judgements vpon them. (verf.12.)

ech into his neighbours side, (vers.13.) and Iudah shall fight brauely. (1 part of vers.14.)

3. Their wealth and substance shall become a prey.

(2 part of vers. 14.)

4. Their horses of service and all the beasts they bring with them, shall be as strangely plagued as the men them-selves. (vers. 15.)

44 Posit. Secondly, is enlarged the profession of Christ among
All nations em- all nations of the world (which was the eight point) [vers.
brasing Christ. 16,17,18,19.]

33 Post, And lastly, the sanctitie of the Church (which was the Sanctitie. 11th point.) Foers. 20, 21.]

Malasbie, chap. 3.ver (17. tothe 22.

5 Posit. Call. 18 Posit. Conquest. May seeme to have reference to the thorough conuersion of the lewish Nation and destruction of their enemies.

Matth.

Matth. Chap. 23. vers. 38, 39. (And the same Luke Chap. 13. vers. 35.)

An euident prophecie,

1. Of the Iewes long defolation. (vers. 38.)

2. Of their conversion at the last. For he teachest that these miseries shall endure, till seriously and from their heart, they embrace him the true Messias. (vers. 39.)

See Exceb. 21.31, 32.

4 Post. Defolation. 5 Post. Call.

s. Polit.

Call

8 Polit.

X. Tribes.

5 Posit.

Matth. 24, verf. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31. (and the fame Mark. 13. verf. 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27. and againe Luk. 21. verf. 24, 25, 26, 27.)

Of the fignes mentioned in this Scripture, that are to fore-runne Christs comming vnto Iudgement, I have written else where at large.

There be foure of them.

1. The Churches grieuous perfecution under the Romish Synagogue. Our Sauiour here (to make men the better to take heede) painting her out even in her colours. (Matth. 24. vers. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28. and the beginning of vers. 29.)

2. Theruine of the Turkish Empire. (verf.29)

3. The calling of the Iewes. (vers. 30.)
Wherein observe.

The time, as foone as the Turke is ouerthrowne.

The glory of their Church, like the glory of Christ quest.

31 Posit.

Glorious church

The generalitie of their call, extending to all the Tribes.
and laftly,

Their ferious and true repentance.

4. The publishing of the Gospell thoroughout the Call. 44 Posic.

I onely name the heads: you shall find these things bracing Chris.

L

more

The Calling of the lewes.

74

more fully opened in The Summe of Sacred Dininitie. fol, 529.

Rom. 9.27. to the end of the 11th Chapter.

Hree things the Apostle here debateth.

First is the rejecting of the lewes to be no more Gods people, for feeking righteousnesse by their owne workes, and not by faith in Christ. (which lasteth from

(hap. 9.27. to the 11. Chapter.)

The fecond, that God yet bath left a remnant, a holy feede, (chap. 11. 1,2,3,4,5,6.) notwithstanding that I frael in generall be hardened. (verf. 7,8,9,10.)

The third, that God will have mercy vpon them, and receive them at the last. Whereunto our Apostle com-

meth by degrees.

1. He sheweth Gods purpose in casting them off. Not for their veter ruine, (I part of ver (. 11.) but for a threefold end. One that a way may be made for the Gentiles to be faued, (2 part of verf. 11.) An other, that thorough the grace offred to the Gentiles, themselves might be prouoked to a holy emulation, as Efay 2. 2, 3,4. (last part of ver(11) A third, that their taking to at the last, may much more cause the Gospell to be published among all Nations, (verf. 12.) which two latter ends, the fecond and the third, are amplified in their order, (The fecond, verf. 13,14. The third, verf. 16.)

2. He proueth it by a notable Argument. In that the roote being holy, the branches must needs be fo. (ver(. 16.)

3. He exhorteth the Gentiles not to infult vpon them.

(ver[17,18,19,20,21,22.)

4. He declareth that God is able to graffe them in, (ver(.23.) by a greater example of Gods power vpon vs Gentiles. (verf. 24.)

5. He layeth downe the doctrine it selfe of Gods pleafore and will to graffe them in indeed. (ver (.25.)

6. He

2 1 Polit. Retection.

2 Pofit.

Kemnant.

5 Polit.

Call.

6. He fortifieth the fame by Scripture, (verf. 26,27.) by Gods vnrepentant counfels, (ver/,28, 29,) and by the like example of the Gentiles. (verf. 30,31.)

7. And lastly, he shutteth vp all with the admiration of Gods wisedome and vnsearchable judgements in this

behalfe. (verf. 32,33, 34,35,36.)

2 Cor. 3, 16.

IS expresse, that as now they are hardned, so one day their heart thall turne vnto the Lord.

2 Polic. Rejection. c. Polit.

2 Theff. 2. 8.

He destroying of that wicked one by the brightnes 31 Post. of Christs comming, is meant of the glory and ex- Glerions cloured cellencie of Christ appearing in the lewes conuerfion, as Math, 24.30, Rev. 1.7. For though Rome shall before that be ouerthrowne, yet till then, Poperie shall not wholy fall, nor Antichrift be vtterly done away. Of the end of the world it cannot be vnderstood, feeing it is euident the Turke shall hold out some-while after the beast and false Prophet, both triple crowne and Papall dignitic done away. Rev. 20.8,9,10.

L 2

THE

REVELATION.

In the Booke of the Revelation, I will but point at some principall things.

REVEL. 1. 7.

Behold he commeth with the clouds, and enery eye shall fee him. Yea even they which pierced him thorough. And all the Tribes of the earth shall maile before him. Even so. Amen.

5. Polit.

TOHN having rendred praise to God for his mercy to the Gentiles, doth now celebrate his goodnesse that shall be most conspicuous in the calling of the Iewes.

1. Expressing the great glory that shall appears in their conversion by Christs glorious comming in the clouds to sudgement: whereof this (of all things in the world) is the most expresse and lively image.

2. The wayling here spoken of, are the teares of true repentance; as is manifest by the Prophet Zacharie, from whom this place is borrowed. Zach. 12, 10.

3. The name of Tribes sheweth of what people it is meant: which in the Prophet is more manifest.

8 Pofit. X. Tribes. 4. In faying all the Tribes, the 10 Tribes are inclu-

Rev. 16. 12. to the end of the Chapter.

THE very course of time being after the Sea of the beast (Rome) ouerthrowne, leadeth vs by the hand to the exposition of the sixt Viale. To understand it of the lewes, who are here called Kings of the East, which still of Kings is given them, Psal, 68.29, Esay 24, 21.

1. Is

1. Is the repayre to their ownerhomes upon the beginning of Grace wrought in their hearts.

Repayrowards
their Country.

2. God for them will lay drie the waters of Euphrates, 13 Post. as once he did the red Sea, Efay 11.15. (verf. 12.) Euphrates dry.

3. Heereupon the Dragon (the Turke, Christs open professed enemy, to leave what may beesayd from hence sore distresses of the beast and the salse Prophet, a more subtle and close 15 Posses. adversary) shall come with his Begs and Bashawes to deconstitution this people. (vers. 13.14.15.) This is the forctime of G3. affliction mentioned, Dan, 12.1.

4. The conflict shall be at Harmageddon, the mount of 17 Posit. delightfulnesse that is in the holy land, as Dan. 11. and place of euen as may be thought at Ierusalem it selfe. (vers. 16.) constict.

5. The iffue appeareth in the VII. Viall, the vtter ruine of the whole kingdome of darkenesse, whereof the Turkish or Mahometicall tyranny is a principall. (vers. 17.18.

Chap. 19. 5. to the end of the booke.

From hence to the end of the Revelation are four steps or degrees: the same (though not alrogether in the same order) that we noted, $E \approx c.b.$ 37. Which maruellouslie cleereth the understanding of this Prophesie. First, after Romes funerall; for which the Iewes as well as Gentiles breakeforth into thankesgiving: (as Amen, Halleluiab, vers. 4. one Hebrew by birth, but made a Greeke Denisen, the other a meere Hebrew word importeth) they now setling themselves after the great obstacle of their repentance (the idolatry of the Romish Church) removed, to lend their eares to Christ; commeth the first call of that Nation; for the intimating whereof onely the Hebrew word (Halleluiah) in this place is used. (vers. 5.6.) It is expressed:

r. By the preparing of her selfe for the solemnization

of the marriage. (vers.7:)

2. By the marriage garment which they put on, the

5. Pofit.

cleane and fine linnen of the righteousnesse of Christimputed to the Saints, and by faith made theirs. (verf. 8. 9.

The second steppe (after some other things enterlaced, wherewith I shall not need to meddle) is the battell with Gog and Magog, under the conduct of the Turke, (Sa. than or the Deuill, whose Minister heis) the chiefe principall cause being put for the instrumentall. This enemy riling fome 1000. yeares after Constantine, that is about Anno 1300. (verf.7.) and prospering exceedingly, (1. part of ver(. 8.) warring all the while with the Saints (2. part of ver/. 8.) shall at the last when their appointed period draweth to an end, bend all his force against the converted

20 Polit. Place of Gogs Fall.

1. Is noted the place of this conflict: They compassed the beloved City, (3.part. of verf. 8.) for the brunt of the battell shall be before lerusalem, in the valley of Ichoshaphat, as lock 3.2.

2. The defeat of the whole Army by strange and extrato Polit. Gods fighting. ordinary judgements of God from heaven, as E/ay 27. 1. (verf. 9.)

12. Polit.

2. The finall ruine of this tyrant, his state and person. and whole succession of the Turkish Empire. (ver (.10.)

Conquest. 7 Pofit. Generall call.

The third step is the full conversion of this people, betaking themselves to Christ, or rather Christ taking them vnto him, their taking to, as it is faid, Rom. 11.15. which the Apostle in that place calleth life from the dead, from the death of finne and infidelity. And therefore is heere glorioully described under the form of the generall resurrection: Whereunto the Scripture in this argument doth ordinarily allude, Ezech. 37. Efay 26.19. Dan. 12.2. Hoft. 13. 14. Rom, 11.15. (verf. 11.12, 13. 14. Though this be not the common condition of all, some will remaine obstinate. whose end shall bee most iniserable: As Dan. 12. 2. (vers. 15.)

9 Polit. Wrath against refraclaries.

21. Pofit. Gloricus Church.

The fourth and last steppe is the glory of the Christian Iewish Church, dwelling in their owne homes, when their

enemice

enemies are once subdued under them, in the 21, and 22. chapters. The fast 8, chapters of Executed are of the fame argument: but (as the dispensation of those times made it needfull) vnder the shadowes of heavenly things heere. more magnificently by heavenly things themselves. It was shewed vnto lohn in two visions: first, in a kinde of generalitie, then more diffinctly.

The former containeth.

1. A new face of things in their happy and glorious renouation, by the power of the Gospell, which shall bring Puritie. them quite out of love with their former legall worship: (chap, 21.1.) as Elay 6 , 17, for this paffing away of the first beauen and the first earth, and that the Seawas no more, is that Shaking of beauen and earth, of the sea, and of the dry land:

whereof Haggai prophelieth, Hag 2.7. 2 The fanctitie of this Citie ; for first it is altogether 34. Polit. New, if you compare it with the staynes and blemishes that Purity. the Churches of vs Gentiles are tainted with, though wee also make a part of the heavenly Ierusalem, Gal, 4.26, Heb. 12. 22. Secondly, it is of a divine off-fpring, comming

downe from God out of heaven. Thirdly, shee is clothed with the righteousnelle of the Saints, as a bride trimmed for her busband, (verfe,2.)

3. Godstabernacle, his presence and dwelling there. 25. Polit. (1. part of ver(.3.) as Ezechiel calleth the name of the City Covenant. Ichouah Shammah, Ichouah there, Ezech 48.30.

4. His covenant, being their God, and taking them for 25 Polit. Conemant.

his people, (2.part of verf. 3.)

5. Heauineffe and forrow shall bee taken from them, 39 Pofit. (verf.4.) 28 Efay 25.8. Prosperity.

All which things are folemnely confirmed by the authority of him that cannot lye. (verf. 5. 6.7.) Yet euen here also, notwithstanding all the illustrious arguments of wrath against Gods glory thining to cleerely, fome will remaine fearefull refractaries. to protesse Christ, vnbeleeuers, &c. as before, chap, 20.15. (ver(.8.)

Thus farre of that vision which was in a kinde of generalitie.

21. Polit Giorious.

ralitie. The other more distinct, (to the beholding whereof, John was carried in the Spirit vnto a great high mountaine) [ver [. 10.] declareth,

1. Her glory, so great, that the shall be the enlightener

of the world, as Elay 60, 1, 2. (verf. 11.)

2. The elegancie of the City, most royally fet forth,

Churches beauty (from verf. 12. to verf. 22.)

3. The fincerity of Gods worthip, No Legall rites, which God prescribed for a time, much letse humane ordinances, or the inventions of mans braine. I fam, faith John, no Temple there, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lambe are the temple of it. (ver [. 22.)

4. A wonderfull light of knowledge : as if they were Spirituall gra- rather taught immediately of God, then by booke-learning, or the ministry of man. They need neyther Sunne nor Moone, Candle nor any light; for the Lambe himfelfe is their light, (verf.23.

5. As the giveth, (ver. 11.) fo the Nations shall receive

light from her (1. part of verf. 24.)

6. The honour they shall doe vnto her, bringing all their glory to adorne this City; for which purpose the gates shall be open day and night: for there is no cause to feare any thing. (2 part of verf. 24.25.26.)

7. The purity of Church-discipline, that no impure 8. Plenty of spirituall graces, through the pure streams

or vncleane thing shall enter thither. (verf.27)

of living water, flowing out of thethrone of God, (chap. 22 verf. 1.) & by the tree of life (Christ lefus) most fruitfull in it felfe, most medicinable vnto others: the very leaves Spiritual graces whereof areable to heale all the difeafes and vicers of the foule. (verf.2.) Compare Zach, 14. 8. and Ezak, chap. 47. But where Zacharie speaketh of waters flowing out of lerufalem, Ezekiel out of the Temple, John expoundeth both to be meant of the throng of God and the Lamb, that is, from the grace and fauour of God in Christ,

> 9. Sanctitie of life. There shall be no cause of the heauie censure of Gods Curse against any. (1 partof vers.3.)

32. Pofit. 24. Pofit.

Church.

Purilie:

36 Polit. ces.

44. Polit. Mations embracing Chrift.

45 Polit. Nations honouring them.

> 33 Polit. Sanctinie.

26. Polit.

37. Polit. Checrefull obedience.

10. Con-

the Church.

10: Constancie in Gods feruice. (2. part of verf.3.) 37 Pofit. 11. A fweer and ioyfull communion with God : They Cheerefull obe dience. Shall fee his face. (1. part of verf.4.) 40 Pofit 12. Such aftarre of excellency thining in them, as maketh Gods glory most evident and conspicuous. His name 32 Polit. Ball be written in their forehead. (2. part of verf.4.) Churches beauty 13. A wonderfull light of knowledge, as before Ren, 21 36. Polit 23. (1 part of verf. 5.) Spiritual graces 14. And lastly, Perpetuity of their happinesse, and of 43 Polit. Gods glorious presence raigning for euer in and among Perpetuitie of

them. (2. part of verf. 5.) wherewith Ezechiel also doth

conclude.

AN





AN EXPOSITION

Vpon the 24. 25. 26. and 27.

Chapters of the Prophet E s A Y: Together with some few Obseruations thereupon.

I. Behold IE HOVAH emptieth the land, and layeth it wafte; and a turneth it upfide downe, and scattereth abroad a Hebr. Perthe inhabitants thereof.

uerteth the

2. And it shall be as with the people, so with the Priest, as face thereof. with the fernant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with ber miftreffe: at with the buyer, fo with the feller, as with the lender, fo with the borrower, as with the taker of venry, fo with the giver of voury to him.

3. The land hall be cleane b emptied, and otterly footled: for In empty-JEHOVAH bath Spoken this word,

4. The land shall mourne and fade away, the inhabited world in spoyling Ball languish and fade away, the changhty people of the land shall be spoy-Chat languifb.

ing shall bee

. The height of the people.

EXPOSITION.



Hele foure Chapters contains one whole and entire Prophesie. It hath two deuided members : One of the rejection of the lewes, the other of their receiving in the last daies into the flocke of Christ.

Thereiection, in the first 20. verses of the 24th chapter, Mz fetteth 4 Polit. Desolation. fetteth forth the most wofull desolation that any storie can

give example of.

Which though it be of things to come many hundred of yeares after, the Prophet as one that faw them in the Spirit, as if they were then done, vetereth not onely in the future, but sometimes in the present, sometimes in the time past by an Idiom proper to the Prophets, to note how certaine they are to take effect.

This threatned desolation is garnished and set forth five

manner of waies.

First, needs must it be a matter of some rare and maruellous consequence, that, Behold, the O-yes of the Holy Ghost is set before.

Secondly, the Author and efficient is God.

Thirdly, you have a distribution. The land, saith he, (meaning the land of Israel and Iuda) shall bee emptied both of inhabitants, and of all other things: Every thing shall be turned vp-side downe; the inhabitants scattered and dispersed.

Heere are both the parts comprehended verse 1. which are afterwards distinguished in the rest that followeth to

14 verfe.

Touching the persons or inhabitants. 1. There shall be a generall destruction of all states and degrees: no difference, high and low, sich and poore shall be dealt with all alike.

2. They shall be all spoyled of their choyce & precious treasures, which is verified from the mouth of him that cannot lye, and is able to performe his threatnings.

3. They shall mourne, they shall pine away and be enfeebled: perish through their owne weakenesse, euen the high and loftie ones shall pine away.

Observations.

This noble prophecie affordeth many (weet & heavenly leffons,

I. Ichona

1. Ishovab] First, God is the Author of all sudgements. Is there any entil in the Citie, which lebovah doth not.

Amos 3. 6. I create the destroyer to destroy. E/ay 54. 16.

This, which seemeth a lesson so easie and familiar, it is most necessarie to take out, that we may learne to humble our selues vnder his hand, for all his workes are holy and just: and who can resist his counsels?

10

c

IC

y

Emptieth the land] 2. Flourishing States and Common-wealths (how much more particular persons?) he is able to throw downe and lay all their honour and glory in the dust. As what state or kingdome was at this time greater then the Iewes. Amos 6.2. Passe with Calne (a famous Citic in the land of Shinear. Gen. 10. 10.) and see, and from thence goe to great Hammath, and get you downe to Gath of the Philistims. Are they better then these kingdoms? (of Israel and Iudah) or is their border larger then your borders?

The land 3. He spareth not his owne people, when they transgresse against him; yea the neerer he commeth to them in his fauours and blessings, the higher he lifteth his hand to beate and to correct them, when they doe amisse? For great offenses God cannot in justice but requite with great punishments.

Emptieth &c. turneth &c.] 4. His threatnings are most certaine, and as good as now done, though they be

denounced thousands of yeares before,

2. And it shall be as with &c.] 5. Dignitie & wealth cannot hinder him. Doth be esteeme nobilitie, or riches, or any thing that fortifieth strength? Iob 36. 19. Pouertie,

nor bale eltate findeth any fauour with him.

3. The land shall be shopled] 6. Riches is a vaine thing to helpe in the time of neede, which are subject to be spoiled and taken from vs: why then should we spend our time and bestow our strength vpon things that are vnprostrable? Let vs rather labour for the things that cannot perish: That treasure which none can robbe vs of.

For

For Ichovah bath foken 7 How deeply soeuer we be planted, though it be as Tyrus which had her biding in the Seas; and if with the Babylonian, we have heaped togither riches like thicke clay, Abacue. 2. 6. let vs yet feare when the mouth of God dorn speake. For his words are not in vaine. Doth he say and shall be not doit? Numb. 22. 23.

4. The hanghtie &c.] 8 The highest must learne to stoope when he threatnesh. For he bringeth learnesse ypon the fat ones, maketh the plump to pine away, and

fendeth heavineffe into their foules.

5. For the land is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, disanneed the enerlasting conenant.

6. Therefore shall the curse devenue the land, and they that dwell therein shall be desolate: Therefore the inhabi-

tants of the land are burned up, and few men are left.

Exposition.

Ome we now to the causes, the second and undercauses of so heavy sudgements, which the Propher here avoucheth to be the sinnes of the people. But what sinnes? First in generall, such and so great, that the land is defiled under these wicked persons.

Secondly, these sinnes are set forth in three parti-

culars.

The first, they have transgressed the lawes, naturall and morall, of duties to God and to their brethren.

The second is, they have changed the rites and ceremonies instituted of God, from the right vse for the which they were ordained, whilest they see not Christ in them, the substance of those shadowes. Heb. 9.11. Colos. 2.17. For they all do looke to him, as the Cherubins did looke with their faces to the mercy-seat. Brod. 25, 20.

The third is, the disanulling of the Couenant founded

in Melliz, Christ: when comming vato his owne, his owne received him not.

This third, is amplified by the effects; the curse that it bringeth with it. But about all, marke the curse here spoken of, that which the Iewes so called and cryed for, His blood be upon us, and upon our children. Math. 27, 25. And therefore (seith the Prophet) it shall most justly come upon them: and as a fire shall decoure and consume them.

Observations.

2

3. For the land 3 9 Sinne is the proper and immediate cause of all affliction. For affliction (as Eliphaz telleth Iob. Iob 5. 6, 7.) commeth not out of the dust, neither doth vexation spring out of the ground. But man is borne to trouble, as the sparkes of burning coales sue vpwards. That is to say: we are not to ascribe trouble and calamitie to chance or other blinde causes, but to the sinne that sticketh in vs.

Why then are we so cruell and vnmercifull to our selues, to pull by such meanes wrath and judgement vp-

on our owne heads?

Defiled 1 10 Marueilous is the pollution of finne; that not onely flaineth and infecteth the whole man, foule and bodie, but defileth the ground we tread upon, and maketh the land to groane under the burthen of vs.

They have transgreffed] 11 The law of God is the

rule and square of all our actions.

His commandements are as bounds and banks, which we may not transgresse or goe beyond, though it be with

never fo good intention.

The lawes 1 12 There is a double and threefold cord to tie vs to the obedience thereof. One, because they were not onely written in our hearts by nature, but renewed by the voice of God from heaven, when mans corruption had obscured the brightness of the same. Another for that

that they conteine a perfect comprehension of all duties what sometry, which we owe to God or one vnto another. Aprly therefore and properly doth the Prophet call them

lawes in the plurall.

Changed the ordinances 1 When we apply the holy things; especially the rites and ceremonies that he hath instituted, to an other end then for the which they were ordained, we change the nature of them, and of Gods ordinances do make them ours. Strange things which God esteemeth not. Hosh. 8.12. The excellent things of my law, which I prescribe unto them, are reskoned as a strange thing.

Conenant] 13 Wonderfull is the mercy and goodnesse of God, that hath vouchsafed to enter into a couenant with his servants, and under certaine conditions, as it

were, to contract with them for life eternall.

The condition is, Beleeve and thou falt be faved.

At. 16. 31.

Euerlasting conenant] 14 This conenant, the conenant of peace and reconciliation through Christ, is an enerlasting conenant, a fure conenant, a conenant of falt, more firmly fixed in his Sonne, then the Sunne & Moone are fixed in the heavens.

Disambled 1 15 But where men put not forth the hand of faith to reach it to themselves, this covenant can do no good: no more then the Kings pardon helpeth, in case a man refuse to plead and take advantage of it.

Men therefore by their owne infidelitie reiect the counsell and purpose of God to saue them. They shorten his hand and shrinke vp his arme from doing good. Mare. 7.5,6. He could do no miraele there, because of their unbeleefe. Oh what a thing it is, that the fault should rest in vs, why Gods couenant can take no place!

6. Therefore shall the curse denoure & c.] 16 As the Cournant embraced bringeth life: so the curse of God is inseparably annexed to the transgressing of it.

Curfe] 17 Let men take heede how they vie exe-

7.

8.

9.

cration, curfing and banning of their foules. God maketh other mens curfes to speede, where there is just cause. Indg. 957. The curfe of lotham came upon the Shechemites. How much more shall our owne curses and imprecations light upon our selues.

For God is iust and will not be mocked.

7. The vew wine hall mourne, the vine hall languish: all the merry-hearted hall sigh.

8. The mirth of Tabrets Shall cease, the noyse of them that

reioyce shall leave : the ioy of the barpe shall cease.

9. They shall not drinke wine with a song : strong drinke

Shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10. The Citie a made emptie, shall be broken downe: enery a Of emptihouse shall be sout up; b that none may come in. nesse.

11. There shall be a crying concerning wine in the streetes. From comall mirth shall be darkned; the toy of the land shall slit away. ming in.

12. What so is reserved in the Citie, Shall be smitten with desolation: and with a noise shall the gate be smitten.

. 13. For thus shall it be in the midst of the land, among the people; as the shaking of an Olive tree, as gleaning of Grapes, when the vintage is done.

Exposition.

So much of the persons or inhabitants: the things which they must loose, are,

The commodities of the land, wine &c.
 The loyes and pleafures of the land shall be all taken from them. Private griefes and groanings shall be even

to those that are of a merry disposition.

Publike ioy and merriments, the Timbrell and the Harpe, all solaces of their life shall cease.

And that in their feasts and banquetings: Such a floud of earls shall ouerwhelme them. Enough to make even their strong drinke to be bitter and out of taste.

3.Companie

The Calling of the Iewes.

90 3. Companie there shall be none: no going in nor out 10.

> in their ffreers. 4. Howling and lamentation shall every where be

heard, because of the comforts they have lost. As the ayre in the evening waxeth darke, to shall their mirth be turned into heavincile.

5. Nothing thall be left free. Hauocke shall be made of the things they kept in flore. The gates and flrong holds shall not be able to hold out the enimie.

12. 3 Pofir. Remnant.

II.

12.

6. As when the Olive tree is beaten, but a few berries are left remayning, and scarce a cluster of grapes to bee found (one happily here and there) vpon the beginning of the vintage: fo shall there but a few men, a small handfull be referued from the furie and violence of their foes. Wherein notwithstanding some comfort is interlaced: that in the middelt of this fearefull dellruction, a remnant, a holy feede shall bee left according to the election of grace, of whom God will be pleased to gather in time a new Church vnto himfelfe. As before (hap 17.5,6; and Efay 65. 8. - See Efay 6. 13.

Observations.

7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. The new wine &c.] good things of this life, not onely for necessitie but for honell comfort and recreation, men may lawfully & with a good conscience vse, being sanctified vnto vs by the

word of God and prayer. 1 Tim. 4. 4. 5.

19 But it is his bleffing that giveth cheerefulneffe. When Gods hand is vpon vs, it behoueth vs to be humble, to leave iolitie and merriments, if he call to heavines and mourning. The Prophet E/ay 22, 12,13, findeth fault with this, that when the Lord called to weeping, mourning, baldnes and girding with fackcloth, behold there was mirth and gladnes, killing of oxen, flaying of theepe, eating of flesh, drinking of wine &c.

13. For thus Ballist be &c.] 20 God tempereth his iudgements ut

e

d

indgements with mercy, and in his wrath remembreth kindnes. He neuer so punisheth but he leaueth some matter for his mercie to worke vpon. As he saued Noah and the 8 persons in the Arketo replenish the world anew.

14. These shall lift up their voice, and sing for the excellencie of Ichovah, they shall shoute for soy from the Sea, laying.

15. Therefore in the valleys, glorifie yee lebouch: in the

Iles of the Sea, the name of lebovah the God of Ifrael.

16. From the shirt of the land we have heard Plalmes, comeline fe to the inst one, But I fay leannesses to me, leannesse to me, we is me: The trecherous have dealt trecherously, and with most trecherous trecherie have they delt trecherously.

With treacherie of treacherous men.

EXPOSITION.

Auing thus declared the particulars of this heavy and great calamitie, he proceedeth to the fourth generall amplification: which is a dissimilitude betweene this and their former estate, accompanied with the causes of them both, and all instified by the voice and suffrage of the people themselves, those that shall so be reserved, glorifying and praising God. Wherefore the praises that here they give, are worthy to be considered in five circumstances.

First is the motiue to this dutie, the excellencie of Gods worke.

The fecond circumstance is the manner of giving praife. By shouting, singing, &c.

The third circumstance is the places from whence these praises shall found forth: all parts of the world, the Sea, the wallers, the furthest Iles.

The fourth circumstance, is their stirring up and prouoking one an other to praise God. Glorific 100.

The fift circumstance, is the person, whom thus they

14

15.

16

praise, lebovah the God of Ifrael.

These are the circumstances. The argument or matter of their song, acknowledgeth (as we said before) the sust hand of God vpon them, by comparing their former estate with the present. Before, from every place, in all the quarters of the land, sounded nothing but Psalmes, matter of praise and of thanksgiving. For the people walking in holinesse and righteousnes, laying hold vpon the righteousnesse which is by faith in Christ, received onely savors at the hands of God. But now in place of it is come mourning and complaint, pining away for the calamitie and hard estate, which their grieuous transgression hath brought vpon them.

But as the punishment is most heavy, so the sinne here pointed at, is a sinne of all sinnes, the most superlative degree of sinne. Such a transgression as exceedeth without comparison all other transgressions that ever were. Detestable, above and beyond all the sinnes whatsoever of all ages in the world. What is that? The crucifying of Christ the Lord of Glory, upon a desperate and deepermalice; adding to the same so many circumstances of

most notorious contumacie and ingratitude,

Obsernations.

14. These shall list up their voice and sing. For the excellencie &c.] 21 The children of God have their eyes open to see an excellencie of wisedome, justice, goodnesse; where the world is blind and can discerne nothing but deformitte and confusion.

Wherefore though their mouthes be stopped up and moustled, that not a word can come from them to the honour and praise of God; yet the godly finde matter not onely to speake, but to lift their voyce aloud, yea to sing and shout.

There is a difference betweene Gods children and the wicked in obseruing the workes of God. For the wicked themselves

22

23

24

28

themselues are forced to acknowledge Gods instice. As I have done, so hath God rendred vnto me. Indg. 1. 7. But Gods children behold an excellencie in Gods workes, which maketh them with cheerefull and joyfull hearts to magnifie his name.

The deformities that are in the world, which seeme to minister nothing but iust complaint and discontent, fill their mouthes with songs and hymnes. For they with spirituall eyes discerne that excellencie of Gods worke, such an aboundance of wisedome, power, goodnes, holinesse, truth, iustice, that maketh them perforce to breake forth into his praises.

n

And this is a holy vie of finging and ving mirth, when ittendeth (as Danids Pfalmes) to the glorifying of the high and mighty workes of God, which he would have to be had in everlasting remembrance.

In the lles of the Sea] 25 No place should discourage vs from serving God: the solitarie wildernesse, the lles that are most comfortles. What and how noble visions did God reueale to his servant Iohn in the Ile of Patmos, when vpon the Lords day he gaue himselfe in that barbarous place to heavenly meditations?

Glorissic yee Iehovah] 26 It is an excellent and a holy dutie to quicken others in pietie and godlinesse, as God by his Spirit hath quickned vs. Plas. 122.1. I was glad of them that said unto me, Let us goe to the homse of lehovah. Zach. 8.21. The inhabitants of one Citie shall say unto another, Let us go diligently to be sators to Iehovah, and to seeke Iehovah of Hoastes: I also will goe. And where the zeale of God warmeth at the heart, it will breake forth as fire to the kindling and inflaming of others.

The God of Israel 27 The true God as he renealeth himselfe in the Church is he that we must honour and serve.

The memorial of whose name is alwaies one and the same. Heretofore knowne to his people by the name of the God of Israel, but now manifested vnto vs more N 3 clearely

clearely in his Sonne Christ Iesus, who with the brightness and excellencie of the New Testament, obscureth and drownesh the former cournant.

29. And here have you thevery marke of the true Church, which is to celebrate and professe the great and glorious name of the true God, the God of Israel, the Father of our Lord selus Christ.

15. Sea, valleys] 30 In what place of the world foeuer any fuch may be found, though lurking and lying hid in the middeft of most barbarous and sauage Nations, they are to be acknowledged the lively members of the Church invisible.

From the skirt of the land we have heard Pfalmes] 31 It is a holy and fweet muticke in Gods cares, when as his benefits are generall; to generall thanks is given of many. 2 Cor. 1.11.

16. Comelines to the inst:] 32 Aland flourisheth, and it is well with them when they feare God and walke in

his commandements.

Contrariwife, the rejecting and fetting light by Gods meroies offred vnto a people, is the cause of ruine and destruction of flourishing States and Kingdomes: Neuer did any people flourish more then the Israelites, when they kept close to Gods ordinances. Neuer was there example seene of such a fearefull desolation as befell them, when they fell from God: which Moses had before threatned, Dent. 32. and all the world hath seene to come to passe. That in them as in a picture you may behold the truth of that which Solomon saith in his Prouerbes, Prov. 14.34. Righteousnes exalteth a Nation: But sinne is the reproch of people.

To the inst one:] 34 The cause of the blisse of a whole State is for the just that are among them. Contrary to that the world esteemeth; which ascribeth the growth of Kingdomes to the wisedome, policie, and power of the State: yea thinke the servants of God many times the cause of the calamities that light upon them, as appeareth in many

of the Edicts of the first Heathen Emperors. Who notwithstanding haue beene oft driven to acknowledge that God blessed them for the Churches sake that harboured in their kingdomes.

finne it is to lend a deafe eare to Christ? For if it shall be easier for Sodome and Gomortha in the day of ludgement, then for those that despise his Ministers: what shall

be thought of those that do despise himselie?

This is to be noted, because of the steps whereby men climbe up to the height of sinning. For those that make no conscience of Christs Ordinances, nor to entertaine the Prophets whom he sendeth, will at the last make no conscience of killing Christ himselfe, if they might come by him.

All tinnes therefore are not equall, neither is there an 36.

equalitie of punishments.

S

E

Mans nature is so dull and heavy, so vncapable of holy 37. admonitions, that they had neede to be beaten upon a gaine and againe with varietie and heape of words, and particularizing of Gods iudgements: so to fasten them into their hearts, as with goades and nayles, Eccles. 12.13.

17. Feare, and the pit, and the snare, shall come upon thee,

O inhabit ant of the Land.

18. For it shall be, that he that sleeth because of the anoise a voice, of the seare shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high shall be opened, and the soundations of the earth shall shake.

be cleane dissolved; the land shall be moved exceedingly. Shall be bro-

20. The land shall reele to and fro like a drunken man, and ken downe. Shall flit like a lodge: and the transgression thereof shall be heanie upon it, so that it shall fall and rise no more.

17.

18.

19.

20.

Exposition.

If ly and lastly, the threatned judgement is set forth by a heape and multitude of euils, as it were with one

breath, instanced in fix particulars.

1. All manner of euill shall come. Feare or a horrible fearfull and feared euill; the feare whereof is worse then the thing we feare: the pit, sodaine and vnlooked for mischiese: the snare, out of which there will be no getting out.

2. One mischiese shall come vpon the backe of another, that tone or tother none shall scape.

3. Heaven and earth shall fight against them, and con-

spire to do them mischiefe.

4. A terrible confusion shall be seene, All turned topsie turvie. Euery thing shall go to wracke.

5. Transmigration and flitting vp and downe, To be a

renegate people,

The land, that is, the inhabitants of the land toffed and tumbled from one place vnto another; as a lodge that is

made but for a night and taken away againe.

6. A desperate and unrecoverable downefall. Their transgression, that is, the punishment of their transgression, as a heavy burden so pressing and weighing them downe, that their end shall be utter ruine, a fall neuer to be repaired. Alwaies understanding this one exception, unlesse it be by the mightie hand and power of God visiting his people, as sometimes he did their fore-fathers oppressed with the hand and intollerable bondage of the land of Ægypt. Of which restitution our Prophet speaketh in the verses following.

Obsernations.

God hath multitudes of ludgements at command: his quiver full of arrowes and varietie of thafts to dart at the wicked.

17. Feare

17. Feare. 39. The floutest gallant must Roope aud vayle his bonnet, he whose heart is as the heart of a Lyon, shall feare when he threatneth.

by

ne

ole

en

if-

ng

0-

n-

fie

: a

ıd

is

ir

n,

e,

ıi-

Te

is

b

of

ne

is

10

*

Pit.] 40. Miscrable men that promise to themselves all happinesse & prosperity, shall tumble into the pit of Gods Iudgements, erethey be aware: for when they say peace and safety, then shall come upon then so daine desirution, as to a woman with childe, and they shall not escape, 1. These, 3.3.

Snare.] 41 And when they are once caught and snared in his traps, there is no meanes to rid them out: his band stretched forth, who can turne away, Esay 14.27.

18. He that.] 42 Let none think to escape the stroke of his arme, one way or other, the ludgements of God will reach him. He that findeth fauour & profiteth not to seeke God by repentace, is but reserved to a further punishment, as Amos saith, Amos 5.19. He that flieth for feare of the Lion, shall light upon a Beare, and when hee commeth home and leaneth upon the wall, a seepent shall hite him. Why then should any man, walking in his sinnes, flatter his owne sould and promise to himselfe peace and happinesse, when the sudgements he seeth before his eyes to light upon other, are warnings unto him?

The windowes, &c., the foundations, &c.] 43. How great a God have we to deale with all that hath heaven and earth, and the armes of them both at his command: he fet wide open the windowes of heaven, & brought a floud vpon the world of the vngodly, 2. Pet, 2.5. He opened the mouth of the earth to swallow vp Kore, Dathan, & Abiram, Num. 16. what is he not able to do, to work & effect his judgements?

19.20. The land & c.] 44 Things fo ordered & dispofed as in the judgement of flesh and bloud, must needs endure alwaies, he can change and bring vnto confusion. The City of Ierusalem, how well was it knit and compact together, whilest she was in her prime? read Pfal, 122. the same, how is it now brought vnto most miserable was & hauock.

Heavie.] 45 Observe the wages of sinne, the weight and intollerable burden of it. There shall the workers of O iniquity

iniquity fall, and neuer rife vp againe, Pfal. 36.12.

21. And it shall be in that same day, Ichoua shall visit the hoast of that lofty one, in the lofty place it selfe; and the Kings of the earth, in this very land.

A gathering 22. And they shall be gathered a together as a prisoner into a prisoner. apit, and shall be shut up in prison: and after many daies shall be

Visited. b punished.

Exposition.

The 21th verse and so forward comprehendeth the second part, which is the lewes restoring in two degrees. First, is the ruine and ouerthrow of their proud enemies vnder whom they were held captiues: wherein these circumstances may bee observed: first, in how seasonable a time God will send them helpe: In that very day, the forest time of their affliction, when all strength is gone, as Dent. 32.36.

Sorediftreffe.

18 Polit.
Conquest.

21.

16. Polit.

2. The enemies they shall subdue: divided into two, the lofty one himselfe, and the Kings his associates.

Who is this lofty one here spoken of? Gog and Magog. Renel. 20. 8, or as Exechiel hath it, Exech. 38. 2. Gog comming out of the land of Magog, whom there wee have shewed to be the Turke.

Which are the Kings shall come vnto his helpe? Daniel nameth (beside Ægypt and other places, his slaves & vasfals) Lubim and Custim, that is the furthest parts of Lybia and Ethiopia. In Ezekiel they are reckoned, the Persians, Æthiopians, Putwans (or men of Cyrene) Gomer, and the house of Togarma, Dan. 11.43 Ezech. 38.5.6. Iohn in the Revealation, Ren. 16.14, calleth them the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world. And againe, Ren. 20.8. The Nations that are in the source Corners of the earth, whose number is as the sand of the Sea. Will you now take a muster of all this huge Armie, the Generall, Souldiers, their preparation, the whole Campe, their on set and discomsit? read Ezechiel 38. and 39.

Thirdly,

be

of

Thirdly, The place where they shall so fall: The Generica Posit. rall because he is a lofty one, shall fall in as lofty a place as Place of Gogs he, Harmageddon, the mount of delightfulnesse, Ren. 16, 16. Fall. or Hartes by the mount of Comelinesse within the compasse of the holy land, Dan. 11.45. It may be heesthall have the honour to fall at the mount it selfe, in the valley of tebosaphat before Ierusalem or mount Thon, Ioel 3.2, 12. The Kings with him shall fall in the same very land, the land of Place of the ar-Iudza which they so scorne. But perhaps in some more mies discompt. perty and obscure places: as it is most like about the Sea of Gennezareth, otherwise called the lake of Tyberias, Ezech. 39.11.

4. The time is after many daies, Ezechiel doth explane 22. it, Ezec. 38.7. After many daies thou shalt be visited, for in the 6 Posit. latter end of the yeares thou shalt come, &c. This therefore af-Last dayes ter many daies is to be understood the last age in a manner and period of the world wherein we liue upon whom the ends of the world are fallen. The certaine time is to bee learnt from other Scriptures, Dan. 12. 11.12. Revel. 9. 15.

which it belongeth not to this place to discusse.

But yet two steppes or degrees seeme heere to be closely intimated, one the declining of the Turkish power, when that huge Empire shall begin to sotter & fall, and as it were be field in prison by the hand and power of God, that they shall not be able to hurt his Church, which shall be about the yeare of our Lord, 1650. The other, expressed by the name of visiting both here, and Exechiel 38.7, which for cleerenesses shall be about their vitter strains and ouer throw, following some 45. yeares after the other, as Daniel also doth distinguish them, Dan. 12, 11.12.

See Ren. 9.15.

Observations.

21. In that day,] 46. The calamities of Gods people are not perpetuall: Hee chideth not enerlassingly, nor resernoth wrath for ener, Psal, 103.9.

O 2 When When their case is most desperate and all humane help faileth, then is Gods help ready at hand for them. As in the deliverance at the red Sea and in many other stories is evident to be seene.

When God hath done afflicting of his children by the hand of the wicked and vngodly, he will call the rod in the fire and render affliction to those that afflict vs, 2. The s.

1.6. Esay 10.5.&c. Woe to Ashar the staffe of my wrath, &c. But when the Lord bath accomplished all this works in Mount Thon, and in Ierusalem, I will visit the fruit of the greatnesse of the heart of the King of Babell, and vpon the glory and haughtinesse of his eyes.

There is an end and period that God hath fet to the tyrannic of the wicked, Pfalm. 125.3. The rodde of the wicked
shall not rest upon the lot of the righteom, least, &c. The day
and certaine time is determined how long it shall be given
them to prevaile against the Saints, and then to have an
end: He that set the bounds to the raging Sea, saying, Hether shall then come and no farther, and here shall the shore set it
selfe against the pride of thy manes, Ieb 38. 11. hath also set
the bounds of their prevailing.

Visit the hoast.] 50. There is no strength, no power against the Lord: how lostily soeuer the wicked looke, and how deepely soeuer they be rooted, Gods hand will setch them downe, and plucke them up as rotten and unprofita-

ble branches,

In the lofty place. 51 Yea in their very loftine see will be as lofty as they, as good lethro said of the Ægyptians, in that very thing wherein they were proud, he (lehona) was about them: as if he should say, too good for them, Exed. 18.11.

The King.] 52. They that will take part and have their hands in the finnes of the wicked, must be content to have a part in their plague & punishment. And here we see the truth of that which Salomen hath in the Proverbs. Let hand some in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished, Prov. 11.21.

In this very land.] 53 God to abate the pride of the wicked; and that men may bee warned from walking in their

steps

steps when they see how much God detesteth the loftiness of the haughty, punisheth them by such bale meanes as they most of all do scorne. What a thing is it, the Turke & his gallant Princes, his Begs & Bashawes to fall in the land of Judæa, a land so base and contemptible in their eyes?

22. They Ball be gathered as a prijoner into a pit, &c.] 54 Oh the patience of God in bearing with the wicked : he goeth euen towards them with a leaden heele to punishment, & that two manner of waies : in the measure, and in the time. For the measure, first hee curbeth and bindeth their hands from hurting his Church and people; fettreth their strength and power, and holdeth them under bonds : then when that will not profit, he taketh all strength away.

F. He first giveth a taste of his power, to shew what he is able to doe, making them to totter and decline. But when they goe on still in mischiefe against his Church, hee sweepeth them cleane from the face of the earth,

After many daies fall be punished. 55. For the time hee spareth them long, many daies. The Amorites he bare with 400, yeares after their iniquity was grown to a great head, because it was not as then fully accomplished. Gen. 15. 16.

Which must make vs not despaire nor cast off our faith in Gods promises; for the subuersion of the wicked though they belong a comming, Abac, 2.3. If he flay, waite for bim : Contrary to that, the vnbeleeuers fay in Ezecbiel, The daies are lengthened, and all vision perisheth, Ezech, 12.22.

For we runne by nature headlong in our owne defires, and are impatient if God come not when wee would have him. This therefore ferueth to exercise our faith, that wee faint not in our prayers as we are prone to doe. The fault which our Sauior noteth, Luk. 18,8. when God commeth (in the performance of his promifes and to the succour of his children) shall be finde faith upon earth?

^{? 23.} And the Moone her selfe hall blush , and the Sunne it felfe bee ashamed : when Iehouah of hoasts shall raigue in mount , Glory, that Thion, and in Ierusalem, and before his elders, b gloriously. is, in glory.

EXPOSITION.

23

A Frer the Turke once destroyed commeth the king. Adome of Christ to be set up among the lewes, as it is alfo certaine by Ezechiel, Daniel, and the booke of the Reuelation, which is the second degree of their restoring. This Kingdome the holy Ghost doth here describe by the perfon of the King, the Scepter which he weldeth, the place where his throne shall be, the forme of administration, and the glory of the kingdome.

The King is lefus Christ, the Lord of Hosts, Soueraigne commander of heaven and of earth, and of the armies and powers of them both, that nothing can be lacking to those

that have fuch a King.

The Scepter is his word, the word of the Gospell, wherby he ruleth and raigneth in the middeft of his people; for it is the power of God vnto faluation to every one that beleeueth, Rom. 1, 16. The spirituall armor, powerfull and mighty from God to cast downe strong holds, and every high thing exalted against the knowledge of God, as the Apostle speaketh, 2. Cor. 10.4. Pfal. 110. 2. The rodde of thy power will Iebouah fend out of Thon, faying, Rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

32.Polit. Dwell in their countrey.

The place where his throne shall be, is Thon and Ierufalem, whether the lewes shall once againe repaire: not to fet vpthe legall ceremonies, but to institute the true spirituall worship and service of God, Ezech. 36.24, and 37.12.

14.25. Efay 61.8. 33 Polit.

The forme of the Church pollicy and government, you Churches bean- haue pointed at under the name of Elders. Comprehending Pastors, Teachers, and other gouernours of the Church.

31. Pofit. Gioricas Church.

tie.

The glory of the Kingdom shall be so great, that in comparison of it the Sunne and Moone shall cast no light : of theglory thereof reade Elay 54. 11. &c. and 60.1.2.3.13. &c. Dan, 12, 3. What if by the Supne and Moone hee

meane

The Calling of the lewes.

meane heere the Churches of the Gentiles, who shall blush to see their zeale and loue of piety so eclipsed by a farre more excellent shining light.

Observation.

The Church of God, how contemptible focuer the world efteeme of her, is most honourable and glorious in

the light of God and men.

The world indeed feeth not the honour that Gods Church hath, because it is discerned by faith, and not by sence. Howbeit, such many times is the maiesty of the Church rightly ordered, that the very variant full are forced to say, God is indeed among them, 1. Cor. 14.25.

This is the Churches glory, that Christ, lebona, is her

King and Lord.

That he raigneth and ruleth in her by the Scepter of his word, and power of his spirit.

That the is the bodie of Christ, her Elders and Wor-

thies his members.

All honorable and noble persons.

For whether you consider the outward and true visible members, or the Catholike and invisible Church of Christ, how honourable and glorious things must needs be spoken of thee, thou excellent Citie of God. Pfal. 87.3. In thee is feene a bodie politicke, whereumo all other corporations in the world are but counterfaits. Thy head hath a name written vpon his thigh, Lord of Lords, and King of Kings: thy Commons are all Nobles, and thy Nobles, Kings and Priests: in thee onely all vertue is to be found, knowledge, wisedome, pierie, sustice, remperance, honour, magnanimitie. Thou half a foule as it were, which other Corporations want, that glueth and knitteth the parts togither, one vnto another, and all vnto the head. And what is that foule? The quickning Spirit of Christ, which is God himselfe that doth vnite and make thee one with him. Happy and bleffed is he that hath his part and fellowship

103

56

57

fellowship in this incorporation. No money can buy such a freedome, as Lysias bought the Romane Burgesship. Ast, 22.28. No freinds nor fauour purchase it, but the onely fauour of the highest. Christ alone keepeth the keyes of the doores of this Citie. Nay he himselfe is the way and the doore. By him whosoeuer entreth and is once made free, can neuer haue that dignitie taken from him, but remaineth a Citizen and free Burges both here & in heauen for euermore.

All these things, which in their measure and degree are truly and aptly to be applied to Christs mysticall bodie wheresoeuer, do more properly appertaine and in this place are spoken of the glorious Church of the Iewes, when the old loue that was betweene Christ and them in the dayes of their youth Ier. 3 1.2,3. shall a fresh be renued: for which happy and blessed time, it is our part and dutie continually to be sucros, following the steps of their faith and zeale, who without vs thought themselves vnpersect.

Cantic, 8.1.

CHAP. 25.

1. O lebovah then art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name, for thou hast done wonderfull things: The counsels long ago, are faith, truth.

2. For then half brought a Citie unto an heape, a fensed Citie unto ruine: a place of strangers, thou hast brought to

be no more a Citie, it shall never be reedified.

3. Therefore shall the mighty people honour thee : the Citie

of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4. Because thou hast bin a fense to the poore, a fense to the needie in his distresse: a refuge from invadation, a shadow aa an invada-gainst the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones was like an

tion of a wall, invendation ready to beat downe a wall.

5. As heat in a drought, thou hast brought downe the stirre of the strangers: heat I say with the shadow of a cloud, which heat did answer a life to the branch of the terrible ones.

EXPOSITION.

I.

3.

Exposition.

THE worke of God in casting downe the proud tyrants of the world, and thus magnifying the great
name of his Sonne Christ Iesus, is so great & wonderfull, that the Prophet, as it were rapt beyond himselfe,
is faine to make a stop or breathing before he come to a
further illustration of it; interlacing both his owne private
meditations, and the hymne of the whole Church that so
shall be collected.

His ownemeditation (in the 25th Chapter) hath three

parts.

The first concerneth the fall of these tyrants, which the Prophet divinely vetereth in the forme of a thanksgiving. Wherein ravished with the consideration of so marveilous things, he doth first breake forth into praises, the praises of God, the author of this and all other good things. Beginning with the ground of all, Gods power,

And the couenant with his people.

Afterwards he layeth downe the particular things, for the which Gods name is so highly to be exalted. And they are,

1. His power, feene in fo wonderfull a deliverie.

2. His truth, whose counsels and decrees long ago foretold and vetered by his Prophets, are most steadie and constant, and take their due effect.

3. His inflice in executing indgement, tumbling downe the enemies of Gods people, notwithstanding all their might, that they shall be veterly without hope ever to be recovered.

Which the very wicked shall be driven to acknowledge. Such is the honour that hereby shall redound to his great and holy name, wrung out of the mouth of sturdie and fierce enemies.

4. His mercy in succouring his poore oppressed people.

Which is fet forth by a double comparison.

P

In

5.

In the first, the enemies and oppressors of the Church are compared to raging waters that carry all afore them, hurle downe walls and whatsoener else that standeth in

their way: God to a place of refuge to flie vnto.

In the other, the insolencie of these strangers, (the enemies of Gods people) the stir and ado they make, is resembled to a heat and drought that doth parch and scorch the godly; Gods protection of his, to a thicke shadow. Thou (saith he) bringest downe the noyse of the strangers as heate is slaked in a drie and parched ground: as heate I say is slaked with the shadow of a thicke cloud, which heate answered, and was a life to the branches and spreading boughes of the violent. That is, serued well the turne, and was most commodiou: for the wicked, who thinke their branches spread and flourish when the godly are scorched with calamities.

Observations.

1. I will Every childe of God hath his part and interest in the Churches good. Which holy and religious persons have preferred and all ought to prefer before their private wealth, and to be thankfull vnto God when it goeth well with it. But especially this is the dutie of the Ministers of the word. To whom as God revealeth more of his will and workes then he dothto the common fort: so it is fit they should herein go before others, and be examples to the flocke.

Exalt thee] Praises and consequently prayers and petitions are to be made to God alone. Psal. 50 15. Call upon mee in the day of trouble: I will deliner thee and shou shalt

glorifie me.

We exalt God when we bleffe him, and give vnto his name the praises due for the good things we doe enjoy. What a mercy it is of so great a Maiestie, that he counteth himselfe to be exalted by any thing that so poore sillie wormes of the earth are able to do? And how should this

whee

whet our affections, and fet an edge vpon vs to performe fo holy a dutie to him?

Thee] In the manifold changes and confusions that fall out in the world, we must have our recourse to God.

They that have no heart to praile God, it is a token

they have never felt how fweet and gratious he is.

Tehovah, thou art my God: The foundation of all our prayers & praises of God standeth upon these two grounds and props, his power and his will.

He is able to do vs all good. For he is Ichovah Lord of heaven and of earth. His will we can not doubt of For

heis our God and Father through Christ.

Both these pillars we are taught to rest upon in that holy, heavenly and peerelesse prayer, Our Father which are in heaven.

and from his heart in the finceritie of his foule, he can fay with Thomas, lob, 20, my God and my Lord: appropriating to himselfe the promises of God in Christ. So could not wicked Saul do, who so oft saith vnto Samuel, lebovah thy God. 1 Sam. 15.21, 30. as being himselfe none of his. This maketh our faith differ from the faith of Diuels, and

from the faith of all carnall Gospellers.

for them hast done] The mightie and memorable acts of God deserue and are most worthy alwayes to be had in remembrance: for he hath sowought his wonderfull workes, that he hath purchased a memorial for them, saith the Psalmist. Psal. 111. 4. They that are negligent and forgetfull, make God, as much as lyeth in them, to loose this purchase: which can never be. Wherefore it is a thing too too intolerable (though nothing be more common in the world) for men to be so attentiue to their owne private affaires, that they never heede the glorious acts of God, which he every day sheweth forth in the world for men to behold (as in a glasse) his glory in them.

Whereunto we are directed by our Prophet, and a doore (as it were) and window here fet open: things

P 2

pointed

pointed at, which we must open our eyes to see. For as the Apostle writeth to the Romanes, Rom. 1. the invisible things of God are manifelted in them. His power, truth, wisedome, justice, maiestic and mercy.

Wonderfull things When we see strange and marueilous things, wonderfull in our eyes, incredible to flesh and bloud; there is the finger of God, his power, and his

might.

Connects long ago] When we finde the famelong before, many ages past, prophecied and foretold, as purpofed from eternitie, not fodainly and by chance rushed into: what a prouidence and care is this ouer his Church and people? what a depth of wisedome in so ordering and disposing of them?

Are faith, trueth.] When his promifes to long waited for and expected, come in due time to be performed, there is his faithfulnes and trueth. To teach vs not to faint nor cast off our faith and confidence; but though he linger yet to waite. For comming he will come and will not defer.

Abacuc. 2.3.

2. For thou hast brought a Citie &c.] When we fee mightie Nations, strong and fensed Cities, that lend the arme of their strength and power to the oppressing of Gods people, to have their hornes broken and to be laid even with the ground, that there remainesh not so much as a shard to setch one cole of fire in, a ruine never to be repaired; behold a moment of his justice.

3. The mightie people, the terrible nations. What a God must we needs say is this of maiestie and glory, that wringeth out of the mouth of the wicked and vngodly a confession of his praises? and maketh the false-hearted ty-rants, that have beene so awfull and terrible to his people, to counterfest a subjection, and will they, nill they, to doe

his Church feruice. Efar 60, 14.

4. Then hast beene a fense to the poore, &c.] When the hearts of his poore distressed servants, in the middest of their heavinesse and forrowes, receive aboundance of

comfort, .

comfort, are kept as it were in the Lyons denne, and in the middeft of the hot burning fornace, that God is as a wall of braffe round about to gard and to defend them : lo the riches of his mercie and goodnes. And this maketh a high and mightie wall of difference betweene prophane worldlings and Gods children. For even they are amazed many times at the wonderfull things that God bringeth to passe in the gouernment of the world. But none can indeed profit by the workes of God, but such as have their eyes opened to behold the things before remembred.

When the blast:] God is a helpe in affliction very ready to be found: when all humane forces faile, the diuine power is most at hand. He suffereth his owne that are most deere vnto him to be justled to the walls, yea to be as an old and tottering wall, readie to be ouer-turned with the blafts and violence of the wicked, as the Church complaineth in the Pfalmes. Pfal, 66, 12. Thou hast made mento ride oner our heads. But in the meane time he hath the bridle and holdeth the reynes in his owne hands to curbe and keepe them in, when they would go too farre, paffe the metes and bounds that he hath fet them.

Then commeth his helpe as we fay in the nike, molt fweet and comfortable, as the shadow is to one that walketh and trauelleth in the heate of the day when the Sunne

fcorcheth most.

5. Then hast brought downe | God is he that bringeth downethe rage and furie of the wicked, and for all the flir and adoe they keepe, stilleth and quieteth the waves of their haughtie and restles Spirits that they can doe his Church no hurt. Many a time have they afflitted me enen from my youth, may Ifrael now fay. Many a time have they afflitted me enen from my youth, but could not pravaile against me. Pfal, 129.1,2.

Which did answer:] We must looke whilest we are in this world to be maliced of the wicked and vngodly. They love a life, and it is meat and drinke vnto them to fee Gods people buffered and tormented: as the Edomites did. which

which the Prophet reprehendeth in them, Obadia verf. 12. & the Church complaineth of in the Plalmes, Pfal. 137.7. So hath there alwaies bin in the world a perpetual & truce-leffe war between the feed of the woman, & the feed of the the ferpent: Kain that was of the wicked one, and Abel the righteous, the fonnes of God and the children of men, figured in Rebecca, a type of the Church, in whose wombe two nations were divided, and the children rushed and dashed one against another. That as within we have a battell, the spirit striuing and fighting against the field; so without wee have the world that rageth and maligneth vs.

The reason is, because our losses they take to be their ownegaine, and thinke themselves can never prosper, shout out, nor flourish so long as the godly hold vp their head, Ezech. 26.2, Because Tyrus saith of Ierusalem, ba, ba, the Csty of populous gates is broken, it is turned over to mee, I shall bee filled, now she is masted. Againe, Ezech 36.2. Because the enemy saith of you (of the children of Israell) ba, ba, and the everlasting high places shall become an inheritance

unto me.

a The face of

the vaile: for

lage.

6. And Ieboua of hoafts will make unto all people in this mountaine, a feast of fat things, a feast of wine in the less: of fat things, full of marrow, of wine in the less, fined.

7. And he will swallow up in this mountaine a the vaile of the face, the vayle, that is, upon all these people: and the cone-

face, alluding ring that is spread upon all these nations.

to the vail that

8. Hee will swallow up death it selfe unto victory, and the Moses put up. Lord Ichona will wipe away all teares from all faces: and the renon his face. A buke of his people will hee take away out of all the land, for Iefigure that is hona hath spoken it.

EXPOSITION.

THE second part of the meditation is the larges of Gods goodnesse to his people the lewes professing.

Christ: to whom hee will make a great and most sumptuous banquet, a banquet magnified and royally fet forth by the master of the feast, the guests that shall be invited, his Court where he keepeth his boord, the cheere and the feuerall diffies to be ferued to the table.

The Master of the feast is Ichonab of Hoasts. Such an Ordinary can none keepe but hee. Nor is there power in any to give vertue and foilon to thole diffies to feed and cheere

vp our leane and hungry foules but in God alone.

The guelts are all those people of the lewes, to wit, Indah and the Tribes of Ifraell that cleave to him, Tofeph where Ephraim had the pre-eminence and the Tribes of Ifraell that cleaue to him , Ezech. 37. 16. Oc. The calling therefore of the lewesshall be generall and vniversall, of the X. Tribes as well as of the other, Hofbeat. 11. Ier. 3.12.18. Rom. 11.26.

This flanding table finall be kept in Mount Thion : the Dwell in their Mount hespake of before, chap. 24, 22. really and spiritual-country, lie the true Church of Christ gathered of the lewes, returmed into their owne country. None that come not thither

shall taste of those delights.

But what are the dainties and Junketting dishes that shall be served in? Generally, fat things and wine, not of the spiritual graces, ordinary and common fort, but fat things marrowed, as the Hebrew word is, not onely full of marrow, but picked, as it were, and culled out of the heart of marrow: Wine. first in the lees, that keepeth the fmell, the taste and vigor, as Ier. 48-11. Next of the finest and the best : by all which Ivaderstand first and principally Christ himselfe, the true food of our foules, whose flesh is meat indeed, & his bloud drinke indeed : the bread that came dewne from heaven, and giueth life vnto the world. In the fecond place are meant the rich graces of the spirit that God doth bountifully beltow vpon the Saints by the preaching of the Gofpell: fweeter to the foule then marrow and wine is to the tafte : as Efay 55.1.2. and which then after a more speciall manner he shall endow his owne people with. 7. The

8 Pofit. X. Tribes.

26 Polit.

The feuerall feruices, take them one by one, and fee how they doe excell.

S. Post.

1. Is the taking away of the hardnesse of their hearts, of the couer and mantell that now is spread ouer all these people and nations of the sewes, the blindnesse and ignorance that possesse them which shall then be done away, when their heart shall turne vnto the Lord. So doth Paul explicate this place, 2. Cor. 3. 13.14. 15. which maketh mee rather to apply the generall word, all people, to the sewes only; as it is taken, Zach. 10.11. then to the sulnesse of the Gentiles, who vpontheir Call shall submit themselves to Christ.

8. 39 Polit. Prosperity. 2. The happinesse of this new people shall be as if they were risen againe, life from the dead, Rom. 11, 15. So cleere and euident demonstration shall there be in them of the last resurrection, nay of the second death swallowed up in victory, and conquered for euer, no more to domineere ouer those that Christ admitteth to his table.

3. All inward heavinesse and outward calamities shall from the aces or the case. Turke nor other Tyrant shall not have power to oppresse them, or the holy truth of God which they professe. They shall have iou and peace in the holy Ghost. So the revelation, chap. 21.4. applying it to these times, doth teach vs to expound it.

All which things so wonderfull and incredible, are shut vp with this, to procure faith and credit, that the Lord hath

fpoken it.

Obsernations.

6. And &c.] The great and excellent things that Christ bestoweth upon his, are most sweet and comfortable, compared to a feast; a feast of most dainty and delicate things: for there are not onely the Word and Sacraments, whereby hee feedeth his outwardly, but aboundance of inward graces of the Spirit, more delightfull to the soule then any meate or drinke can bee unto the body. This is figu-

red

red in the Law by the Table flanding in the Tabernacie. Christ maketh one and the same banquet vnto all, Mar.

22.)

Howbeit, as men entertaine more honourable guesses with greater magnificence then others, so this sumptuous banquet heere prepared is specially for the lewes. The same dishes and services have all his children: but heere more exquisite plenty and variety, a greater riches of Spinous and house have suppressed.

rituall and heavenly treasures.

Ichona will make.] God is the author of our heauenly vocation, hee maketh the feast, inuiteth the guests, &c. Worthily he is called the Lord of Hoasts that doth it, for it is a Diuine worke and vertue to draw men to this banquet. Though the meat set before them be most sweete and delicate, daintier then the sweetest spices setch from India or Arabia; yet men had rather like swine to deuoure swilles and huskes, then to feed at the Lords table.

To all people. There is none that Christ refuseth, hee biddeth all to come unto him, Math. 1.28. Come unto me all ye that are weary and beany laden, and I will refresh you. No fexe, no age, no condition or fort of men doth hee reiect: wherefore mens unworthinesse ought not to keepe them backe. Here the hungry is satisfied, the pooreand empty

foule refreshed.

In this mountaine.] But this banquet is to bee had in the Church of God onely, like to the table that flood in the Sanctuary. Thither we must repaire if we defire to taste of such pleasures. This is the priviledge of Gode people. The great ones of the world shall be hunger-started, when they are full fed.

7. And be will finallow up the vaile of the face.] The elegies and noblecommendations of the doctrine of the Gospell.

r. As the rifing of the Sunneit scattereth the miss of error and darknesse, whereby wee are also taught that there is nothing in vs but ignorance and blindnesse till the doctrine of the Gospell give vs light.

8. He will swallow up death.] 2 We are freed from the

terror and feare of death, the fecond death which fo fretteth and gnaweth the naturall man, all that are not in Chrift, Heb. 2.15.

Yea and we have life bestowed vpon vs : life that com-

prehendeth all pleasures.

Not only fo, but even life eternall; for death is swallowed vp in victory : and hauing Christ who is life it felfe, how is it possible we should ever die?

Ichona will wipe away all teares.] 3 It ministreth iov in

the holy Ghost, heavenly and spiritually, Atts 8.

When Philip came to Samaria and preached vnto them Christ, there was much joy in that City. Hee that findeth this treasure, for joy thereof will sell all hee hath to buy it, Math. 13. Exceeding great cause there is of this ioy : for being once fet free from death and condemnation affured of the love of God in Christ, of peace and reconciliation through him, and of forgivenelle of finnes in his bloud. needs must it make even the lame to skip like a hinde, and the tongue of the dumbero fing, E/m 35.6,

9. And be Shall fay in that day, loesthis is our God me have waited for him; and he bath faned vs. This is Ichona, whom we bane waited for, we will reionce and be glad for his faluation.

10. For the hand of Ichona shall reft in this mountaine, and Moab Gall be thre Bed under him , as fram is threfoed unto

dung.

11. For he shall spread forth his hands in the middest of bim, as he that (whometh, (preadeth them forth to frimme : and bee Shall bring downe his pride with the barres of his hands.

12. And the fense, the height of thy walls Shall bee bring downe, lay low, caft unto the ground, enenunto the duft.

Exposition.

Hethird part of the meditation, is the exaltation and reioyling of Gods people, lifting vp their head : and first by patheticall acclamations applauding the approach

Pofit, Call.

The Calling of the lewes.

of Christ their God and Lord, whom they had so long beene without: as the Cherubins did, Exech. 10.5.

After reioycing at the fall of the enemies of Gods Church, beaten all to peeces by the hand and power of

God, as ffraw is beaten to dung.

Which hand and power of God subduing all things vnto himselfe, is declared by a most sweet similitude taken
from those that swimme. God, saith hee, will stretch out
his hands amidst his foes (vnderstood by the Moabites)
as they are by the Edomites in this very argument, E/ay
63.1.) as a man stretcheth them out in the water to swim:
and with the barres of his hands, that is, with his large and
mighty hands will keepe downe the pride of his rebellious
foes, euen as the raging waters are stilled and kept downe
with barres, and other things set against them.

And then with variety of words heaped together with one breath, is the certainty, the speedinesseand greatnesse

of the ouerthrow declared.

Obsernations.

9. He shall an, lothin.] How sweet a thing it is to finde Christ when he hath beene long missing?

We have waited.] The patient expectation of the Saints

shall not be deceived for ever.

God indeed many times doth exercise them long. They looke agains and agains, that their eyes goe out, their heart faints, and their strength is all spent in looking after him, but at the length he is found of them.

And then are wee filled with endlesse comfort, for hee faueth out of all troubles, from hell, death, and the power

of darkeneffe.

Church of God is as it were his armory where his hand and power, all the weapons of his warrefare are layd up in store. Thence hee plucketh it out for the desence of his people, and the offence of his foes. And if when he doth but hide

115

18 Polit.

II.

12.

his strength, he be most terrible and frightfull, Abso. 3.4. what shall wee thinke he is, when with his bare hand and naked arme he fetcheth a full stroke?

And Moab. The most pestilent enemies of his Church

cannot escape the blowes that he will give,

not free them: when like the mighty waves and furges of the feathey rife, lift up their voyce, and make a noyfe; he fetteth more glorioully aloft, Pfal. 93. 3. 4. the barres of his

hands can easily keepe them vnder.

12. And the fence. Though their walls bee fenced vp to heaven, hee hath meanes enough to pull them downe, and to lay them even with the earth. Cease wee therefore from man whose breath is in his nostrill, for wherein is hee to be escemed? Esay 2,22.

CHAP. 26.

1. In that same day shall this song be sung in the land of Indah: we have a strong Citie, saluation doth God set for walt and bulwarks.

2. Open yethe gates, that the righteous nation may enter in,

which keepeth all faith.

3. To a frame stayed, thou will preserve peace, peace because betrustes bin thee.

EXPOSITION.

IN this 26th chapter is the Hymne or Song of thanksgiuing, which the whole Church of the lewes shall sing to the honour and praise of God for so wonderful a mercy received at his hands. It hath first source circumstances going before, and then as many parts,

Circumstances,

1. Of the time, in that day.

2. The forme, by a fong.

3. It shall be a publike fong, as men and women and all

the

* Faiths.

. 2.

42 Pofit. Stabilitie.

the people did when God brought them out of Agypt, Exed, 15.

4. This fong shall be fung not in the wildernesse as the 2 2. Pofit. other was, but in the land of ludah in their owne native Dnell in their country, and of the lewes wonderfully beought home thither.

The parts of the fong (as I faid) are foure.

First, the Churches triumph; glorying of Gods goodnes towards her both in the whole bodie and in the particular members.

In the whole bodie for the strength and stabilitie of the Iewish Synagogue now converted vnto Christ, God hath "fet his fauing health as a rampier and a bulwarkeround about her walles, that not her most deadly and cruell enemie, shall any more prevaile against her. So they verifie that which you read Pfal, 46.2. 6- 48.4.

In her members the noteth foure things.

First, the number and the multitude, that all the gates 38 Pofie. are litle enough to let them in. For which fee Efay 49.12, Multitude of beleeners. 18,19,20,21,6 54,2,3.

Secondly, the meanes, which is to fet wide open the ports and gates. Literally and really, of Ierusalem or the land of Iudah, that they may come thicke and threefold thither from all places without check or controlment, as Efay doth exhort, Efay 62.10. Paffe on by the gates, prapare the way of the people. Lift up, lift up a cawfey, take away the Rones, life up the banner for the people. Spiritually to open the gates of the Church by the ministerie and preaching of the Gospell, that the subjects of the King of glory may come in a multitudes of their brethren the lewes to flock euery day to the Lords Assemblies. All this by an Apoftrophe or turning of the speech to those doore-keepers the Lords Remembrancers.

Thirdly, are mustered their heavenly and spirituall 36 Posts. Spiritual graces, graces: fiue in number.

1. Righteousnes, both imputed and renewed.

2. Faith, which is the hand or instrument whereby they

3.

they apprehend this righteousnesses of God in Christ, and make themselves true owners and possessor in. Wherein the better to expresse the measure of their faith, he calleth it faiths in the plurall, as Peter hath godlinesses. 2 Pet. 3.11. The same perhaps which Paul in another case expresses by the name of all faith. 1 Cor. 13:2.

3. Constancie and perseuerance in this grace: wrestling for the faith, as Inde speaketh, vers. 3. And holding of it fall, which was the Apostles rejoycing. 2 Tim. 4.7. I have

kept the faith.

4. The ground of all this, a new birth. To a frame, faith he, (a heavenly frame, one framed and fashioned from aboue, that of a wilde Affe cole is made a man, by spirituall regeneration, as Tjophar speaketh in the booke of Jah.

lob 11, 12.) Thou doeft referme. &c.

5. Trust and confidence, with all ones heart, soule and thoughts resting and relying upon the power of God in Christ; upon his strengthning and corroborating Spirit, into whose hands God that he committed all things, that it is impossible any should perish that betake themselves to him. For all our endeauours are able to do nothing. It is God alone by whom we are garded, walled in and fensed unto saluation. I Pet. 1, 5.

39 Polit. Profperitie.

The fourth remarkable thing in this part, is the happinelle and felicitie which God belloweth vpon his people thus furnished and fitted of heauenly graces; peace, peace, all manner of good things, so farre as is for their good. Which first shall be most plentifull and aboundant, then constant and perpetuall: not reserved onely and laid vp in store, but kept and preserved firme for evermore, by him that is the surest and most faithfull keeper. But this peace especially comprehendeth peace of conscience, that passes where the peace of conscience, that passes in videous the Prophet expresse in this place, that which the Apostle writeth to the Romanes, Rom. 14. 17. The kingdome of God is righteonsnes, and peace, and isy in the Holy Ghost.

Observations

Obsernations.

a. In that day:] The time of Gods mercies ought to be the time of our thanksgiuings. We are not to take

day for it.

good meanes to quicken our dulnes, and to fet an edge vpon our praises & thanksgivings, vsing Psalmes, Hymnes, and spiritual Songs. For the voyce and melodious tune is fit to shir vp the affections of the heart, and to beget much spiritual and inward joy.

So shall we vie holily and aright the things that God

hath given for the comfort and solace of our life.

In the land] Publicke benefits are publikely and of all to be acknowledged: Herewith is God well pleased, when a whole Nation lifteth up their voyce topraise God

for mercy in common appertaining to them all.

of Ichuda: 1 The Church onely is capable of this dutie. Prophane men and worldlings like swine receive many blessings, but never looke up to the hand that gave them. Of the 10 Lepers that were healed, onely one returned to give glory unto God. Lak 17.

2. A frong The Church of God is of invincible frength and power. Hell gates cannot prevaile against it.

To vi] This is for the comfort of all the faithfull. For the promises made to it, extend to all the members, citizens of the same. And thus must we learne, to apply to our owne good, what so ever we find e written of the Church

or of those that dwell therein.

God bath set] But this strength neither Church nor any member haue of themselues or by their owne inherent vertue. All commeth from Gods grace and power onely. We are weake and sillie wormes to encounter with so great and mightie foes as sight against vs on every side: It is he that doth set his sense about vs, and guards our walls and bulwarks. Psal, 60, 14. Through God we shall

doe valiantly, and he treads downe our foes.

Saluations:] We neede not feare in anything. For it it is not slight and small succours we have from him. Saluations, all manner of health and safetie he doth minister: If one helpe will not do it, he is ready with an other. Sathan can not have so many meanes to foylevs, as He hath meanes to keepe and hold vs vp.

2. Open] The preaching of the Gospell is the gate to let in Gods people into the Church, and to make them Citizens of the heavenly Tsion. Rom. 10. Faith comments

by hearing.

This gate must be valocked and kept wide open by the Ministers, to whom God hath committed the keyes of the house of David to open and to shut.

For they are fet as voon a watch-towre to keep out ene-

mies, that the true Citizens may come in.

Wherefore a continual diligence and attendance is to be looked for of such, that night and day they stand vpon their watch. As that faithfull warch-man professeth of himselfe he did. E/ay 21.8.

How much are they to blame that neglect fo holy a du-

tie imposed of God vpon them?

May enter in] But as they are thus carefully to attend, so it is the peoples part to lye at this doore: as the multitude did at the poole of Bethesda. Ioh. 5. ready to goe in with the first entrance that they finde. Danid, Pfal. 110. 3. writing of these very times, when Gods people shall be wonne to Christ, sheweth what ard mice and zeale shall be in them, to enter in at these gates. Thy people shall slocke most willingly in the day of thy troopes, in the comely places of holinesse, even from the wombe, from the worning, to thee shall slocke the dew of thy youth.

Righteem] The badge and liverie of Gods people is righteoufnetle and holinetle, whereby as by a cognifance, men may know the Maister whom they ferre: for this praise belongeth to them alone. And here is a true definition of the Church of God, and of their lively mem-

bers.

bers. Whatfocuer faire vertues are to be seene among the worldlings, it is but a glosse that quickly fadeth, an outside onely that never taketh roote.

Faith | For lacking faith, that onely purifieth the heart,
All. 15.9, it is impossible that they should have any found

or solide vertue.

The righteousness of faith is the onely true righteousnesse. In vaine doe men seeke for righteousness, where it can not be had, as Pharises and Iustitiaries doe in their owne perfections. For which cause the Apostle rejecteth the lewes in his time from being the Church of God. Rom. 20.3. Seeking to set up their owne righteousnes, they have not beene subject to the righteousnesses God. But when God will give them an other heart, they shall then grow wiser to acknowledge that Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to enery one that beleeneth: and that the righteous by saith not by his owne workes shall line. Abacue. 2.4.

Keeping] This faith we must continually strine and wrestle for: as Sathan neuer ceaseth to shake and to oppugne it. The children of God are faire markes for him to levell at and to cast all his darts against. So much the more therefore it behoueth vs to labour and to vse all good and holy meanes that we suffer not so precious a

potlession to be taken from vs.

Faith:] Not one jot or tittle of the faith is to be lost.

Not a hoofe, as Moses said, Exed. 10,26, to be parted with.

Grow we must from faith to faith, but not fallor decline

in any point.

3. A frame] Regeneration or a new birth is the noble fruit of faith. Ioh. 1.12. To them that beleeved, he gave this dignitie to be the somes of God; who are borne not of the step forc. And as it is the fruit of faith: So it is the roote and mother grace of all other vertues: which doe all flow from hence as rivers from a fountaine or waters from the Sea. This regeneration is a new frame or mould that God casteth his into, forming and fashioning them againe, as the Potter doth the clay; when of a base and Revoserviceable

vnseruiceable vessell, putting it into the fire, he frameth it into an other fashion, and maketh it to serue for high and

honourable vies.

Stayd] Which being the worke of God, a heavenly and supernatural worke, is stablish from aboue, that it can never perish and come to stothing: for the seede of God abiding in them, stayeth and holdesh them vp, that they can never fall away. It is impossible he should ever sinne in such fort, as to deface the image that God hath put upon him, 1 lob. 5.18. He that is borne of God, keepth himselfe that the wicked one can not touch kim.

Because be trusteth in thee]. For resting and staying himselfe upon the strength of him who is the euerlasting rocke, he standeth more firme then mount Tsion, which

can not be remoued, but remaineth fast for euer.

Hauing this for his comfort, that to him belong the promises of all and all manner of blessings, spiritual and temporall, never to be taken from him so long as he taketh not off his hold to trust and depend on God.

4. Trust yee in Ichovah, for enormore: for in Ichovah is a rocke of eternitie.

5. For he hath brought downe the inhabitants of a high place the lossie Citie: he hath abased it, he hath abased even unto the ground, he hath brought it even unto the dust.

6 The foote bath trampled it downe : the feet of the poore,

the steps of the needie.

rightnesses. 7. The path of the inst one, with all rightnes: with an equali ballance, the tracke of the inst one dost thon peize.

EXPOSITION.

The second part of the Hymne is an exhortation, flowing from the former doctrine, for all Gods people to put their trust in him. In regard both of his power and his suffice. His power manifested in the Church. In that he

The Calling of the lewes.

is a rocke for their defense. And an enerlasting rocke that neuer faileth at any affay. Efay 4.10.

Towards the wicked he declareth that his power by tumbling downe the loftie and laying them in the dult, Which is notably amplified by the poore and fillie means that God doth vie for the effecting of fo glorious a worke.

1. The base and abiect nation of the lewes, to abate the pride of the high and loftie.

t

2. What are the weapons that thele people fight withall? Not the hands wherein ones frength lyeth, but their feere. And how? feere against a Citie, a lofice and an high exalted Citie. No otherwise then men deale with base and pezantlie fellowes, as Sampson that spurned the Philistims with his foote against their sides, and made a great slaughter of them. Inda. 15.8.

The inflice of God is euident to be feene, in that he tempereth all things, both prosperitie and adversitie, to his children, in a most just and equal fort : more evenly then with any weight or ballance.

Observation,

5. For he hath brought downe coc.] God casteth downe the proud, and exalteth the humble. His right hand maketh great changes. Pfal. 77. 11. There is no ftrength, no counfell can fland against him. Prov. 21.30,31. That as the Pfalmift faith, The rebellious, let them not exalt themfelues. See the Virgins fong, Luk. 1. and the fong of Anna, 1 Sam, 2. both notable to this purpofe.

6. The feete de. 1 It is his pleasure and his wifedome to vie to this end, vile, base, and abiect meanes, for bringing of mightie and wonderfull things to patfe, Defolation it selfe to be able to scale a fort. Amos 5. 10. men thrust through torise up and set whole Cities a fire. ler. 37.10. the feete and toes, as it is in this place, and that of poore and needie ones, to four ne downe fensed places. The

R 3

123

5.

6. 18 Pofit. Conqueft.

The vse and benefit we are to make hereof is double: first, that as he said to Gedeon, Indg. 7.2. men take not honour to themselves, to say, my right hand hath done it, nor with the King of Babell to sacrifice to our nets, Abac. 1.16, but to ascribe the whole power to him, to whom it is onely due.

2. It teacheth vs, when we are at our wits end, brought to the greatest straits, that we know not which way to turne vs: yet to flie to him, and to repose our whole trust and confidence in his strength and vertue. For when the helpe of man doth most faile, then is his helpe most at

hand. Mans extremities are Gods opportunitie.

7. The path Ge, with all rightnes? Herein lyeth a great part of our spirituall wisedome, to behold Gods iust and righteous dealing, in those very things wherein the world is most to seeke. For when all things go well with those that feare God, when wicked persons, the tyrants of the world, are beaten downe and recompensed according to their workes: then it is an easie thing even for prophane men to say, Surely there is a God that indgeth the earth, Psal. 58, 12,

But when the righteous are driven to the wall, and the wicked prosper and flourish, spread their boughes, and are greene like the Bay tree: then men, yea Gods owne children begin to call in question, either the wisdome of God, to say, How doth God know? is there knowledge in the most high? Ps. 72.11. or his suffice, as if in vaine we had purified our hearts or mashed our hands in innocencie. Psal. 72.13. Wherefore it is an excellent thing to stop our mouthes, and stoope vnto his dealings: which, though we see not the reason, are alwayes suft and holy, yea sufter and more cuen then the Goldsmiths ballance, even then when he seemeth most to forget his promises, and to seave his deere and faithfull children to the rage of their oppressors.

8. Yea in the path of thy indgements, & Iehovah, did wee waite for thee: to thy name and to the memorial of thee, was the defire of our soule.

 With my soule have I defired thee in the night, year with my spirit within me have I sought thee early: for when as thy indgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world doe learne righteonsnes.

10. Let fauour be showed to the wicked, be will not learne righteonsnes, in the land of all equitie be will doe wickedly; and

will not fee the excellencie of lebovab.

11. O lebovah, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not behold: they shall behold and blush for the zeale toward the zorthe people, year the fire shall consume those very enemies of thine.

Exposition.

THE third part of the Hymne is the Churches confession or profession rather, made to God, what hath beene the cariage of the godly ones, the poore remnant that waite for the promise of their restoring, all the while Gods hand lay so heavy on them: which is the state and condition of the lewes at this present in the midst of their great calamitie and affliction.

First, is their patient depending vpon God and trust

in him.

The props of which their trust in God, are his name, that is to say, the meditation of his truth, iustice, power, and the memorie of him, in the meditation of his word and workes and other holy exercises. Psal. 111.4.

This meditation is fet forth doubly, by the earnestnesse and the continuance of it. The earnestnesse in two words, fonle and spirit: the continuance in two other, night and morning, comprehending the whole day long. See Pfalm. 63.2.

The second thing they professe, is their profiting by afflictions in righteousnesse and true holinesse. For affliction indeed is a bitter root, but it bringeth forth most sweet R 2 fruit. 3 Polit.

8.

9.

11.

fruit, the fruit of righteousnelle, to them that are exercised thereby, Heb. 12.11.

By the inhabitants of the world, I take Gods children, specially to be meant, because of the opposition following,

to wit.

The contrary carriage of the wicked & vngodly, whom no rods can tame, no chastistement or correction, though neuer so instand equall, yea mercifull and gracious, bring to their right sences, to see and acknowlede the excellent and mighty worke of God: for the wicked are neuer a whit the better, for all Gods dealings. His milde and gentle courses doe not mollifie, but continue them.

But yet, mauger their head, they shall be driven both to see and to acknowledge to their shame, the great and mightic hand of God, his zeale for his people, and the fire of

his wrath to confume his focs.

Observations.

8. In the path.] Challifements and afflictions are the path which Gods children are to walke in. Tou know (faith the Apostle, 1. The f.3.) that we were ordained becomes. And againe, through the midst of affliction were must make our way write Gods Kingdome, Ast. 14. The passage of Gods children is through straight and difficult places: and the lines that leade to the center of our rest are directly drawn from the circumference of troubles and distresses. Christ the circle of our happinesse did paue that way to heaven, and was faine himselfe with his owne feet to tread it, before hee could enter into his glory.

Thy indgements.] When God doth chastise vs, we are to consider that he sitteth in his throne of indgement. Hee that is the righteous Judge, Pfalm, 10. the Judge of all the world, that cannot but doe instice, Gen. 18,25. which must make vs to subscribe to his sentence, and to profit by affli-

ctions, humbling our foules before him.

Waite.] To keepe vs that wee faint not under this bur-

den, there is none so sure an anchor to flye vnto as the hope and expectation of Gods mercies: which was the comfort laskeb took when he beheld with the eyes of faith the promises of God in the middest of those great calamities that were to befall his posterity, O lebous, I bane matted for thy saluation, Gen. 49. 18. And Danid in the Platmes,

Pfal. 40.2. Waiting, I have waited for Ichona,

To thy name.] Which that we may the better doe, hee hath not left vs destitute of excellent meanes and helpes, as wine and apples to refresh our sences. First wee have his name: his name is himselfe, and all the vertues that are in him, Esay 30.27. Behold, the name of sebonab commets from a farre, as if hee should say, God whose Maiesty is most famous, will then come when in judgement of man hee seemeth to be farthest off, to deliver his, and to destroy his enemies. Who shall be punished, saith Paul, 2. These I from the presence of God; that is, of God himselfe present to their terrour: What can bring more content then to have him on our side?

And to thy memory.] But because not onely to fielh and bloud, but in the opinion also of the faithfull scarried with humane weakenesse and infirmitie) hee seemeth many times to absent himselfe, & to hide his face from vs: therefore in the second place the very memory of his name doth bring most sweet content, when we call to minde the promises of his Word, his former mercies, the experience

we have had of his goodneffe.

The defire of own [oule.] The meditation of these things must be sweet vnto our soule. No woman with childe to long more after any thing shee sustent for then weet o long after the comforts which the consideration of the power, wisedome, geodnesse, sustent, and mercy of God, and the sweet exercises of his word doe bring vs: As the Hart brayeth after the rsuers of waters, so doth my soule for thee O God, saith the Prophet in the Platines, Plat. 84.

9. Wash my foule, &c. with my first.] Our whole foule, and all our affections, our memory, sudgement, conscience and

and understanding must be carried with all eagernesse, and be as forward in good things, as the wicked are in euill; who from their heart, and with all their soule rejoyce to

commit euill, Ezech, 25,6.

In the night, &c. I early seeke thee.] Yea wee must lye at these things night and day, never to let the remembrance of them goe out of our minde. It is a good thing (saith the Psalmit, Psal. 92. 3.) to publish thy kindnesse in the morning, and thy truth in the nights.

For when, &c.] Great is the need we have of these ferulaes and corrections. The slesh is so strong even in the best, the worke of Gods grace so weake, that his faithfull children have need of many beatings and buffetings to tame

and to Subdue it.

Learne righteon[neffe.] And this is the right vie wee are to make of Gods challifements and corrections, to learne thereby righteousnesse. Christ himselfe by the things he suffred, learnt obedience, Heb. 5.8. What need then have we to be trained up in this schoole, and to take out that lesson which cost the Sonne of God so deere?

wicked no good at all? Why, it is true, in Gods Children the flesh indeed lusteth against the Spirit and is not easilie brought into subjection: wherefore they also have much

need to be kept vnder.

But in the wicked it is farre other. They had need not to be chastised and corrected, but to be beaten and ground to pieces; for nothing will reclaime and bring them home. All Gods gracious and mercifull dealing sinketh no whit into them, even when things go as they would have them, with an even and a faire current, that they can take no exception to, when they enjoy most their hearts ease, they cease not to offend and provoke God vnto his face.

And consider not.] For they looke not to the hand from whom they have all those good things, esteeming it eyther chance and for tune, or that their owne arme hath procured them that happinesse. They thinke of any thing ra-

ther

ther than of the true cause indeed, Gods bountieand goodnesse, his high and mighty outstretched arme, their deliuerances to come from him, hee to be the author and sountaine of all blessings.

nired (which caufeth the Prophet to turne his speech, and to make his moane to God) that men should be so like buzzards, blinde as Moales, not to see the hand of God so high

and glorious, so lifted vp and exalted.

They half fee. 1 But will they, nill they, they shall have their eyes opened to see and be ashamed. Gods instice shall be so evident, his vprightnesse and equall proceeding so manifest in the world, as shall stop the mouth of all his soes: yea, to their vexation two things shall before their eyes torment them, Gods zeale and love vnto his Church, his hatred of the wicked, and his wrath that shall burne them vp.

God, though he beare and for bearelong, yet is tender

hearted to his people, and icalous of their good.

Zeale, &c, Fire.] Contrariwife, he hath wrath in store for the wicked and vngodly : their end shall be lamentable, howsoeuer for a while they lookealoft, and hold vp their heads. Both these are notably expressed, Zacharie 1.

Thine enemies.] Here is an excellent comfort to Gods, children, that their enemies God esteemeth his: as he saich to Abraham, I will curse them that curse thee. What need we then to feare them when they doe nothing to vs, but God taketh it as done to him: and who ever bardened himselfe against God, and made his party good? Iob 9.4.

13. O lebona our God, Lords besides thee have mastred us: onely through thee doe we make mencion of thy name.

^{12.} O Iehona, thou wilt ordaine peace for us: Also our af. faires than hast wrought for us.

^{14.} They dead shall not line, deceased, soull not rise: there-

fore then haft vifited and cut them off, and destroyed all the me-

morie of them.

15. Thou hast added to this Nation, O Iehona, thou hast added to this Nation life glorifing thy felfe: whom thou didst remone favre off unto all the ends of the earth.

16. O leboun, introuble they visited thee : they powred out

submisse prayer, when thy chastisement was upon them.

17. Like as a woman with childe that draweth neere to trawell, is in paine, cryeth out in her pangs: fo have we beene at thy fight, O lehona.

*Helps could we not have done.

13.

15.

18 We were with childe, we were in paine, we did as it were bring forth winde: a no helpe could wee have done in the land, norther Boul libe inhabitants of the world have fillen.

19. Thy dead menshill line, my carcase they shall enery one of them arise: awake thou sayest and sing, ye that dwell in dust for thy dew is as the dew of herbes, after thou hast made men fall dead upon the ground.

Exposition.

The fourth part of the Hymne is a magnifying of God for their deliuery, afcribing the whole glory vnto him alone, the onely Author both of their peace, and of the meanes what foeuer was needfull for the procuring of it.

Which is amplified, first by the Lordinesse of the Tyrants keeping them so vader, that it must needs be the onely worke of God, to enable them to be in case to remember his name, and to returne praise vato him for the

accomplishment of his promises.

Secondly, by confideration of the power and mercy of God, railing them from so low estate. Set out by a noble Antithesis or opposition of the worke of God towards those tyrants, and vnto these his owne children: they once down shall never rise againe, nor their name be ever heard of. For Gog and Magog shall vtterly be subverted, Renel. 20.9, 10.

This Nation, the Nation of the Iewes, brought to fo

low an ebbe, shall have life more and more heaped vpon them to Gods praise and glory. In such wonderfull manner that they do as it were clap their hands for ioy to think vpon it, which the Hebrew notably expresset, so as no other language can reach vnto.

Thirdly by comparing the former mileries with their great deliuerance, the more to fet forth the riches of Gods

mercie.

Wewere (fay they) driven into the furthest parts of the earth: as what Nation is there in the world which I fay not hath not heard, but hath not seene and felt the mifery of their dispersion.

z. We were in extreame anguish and heavinesse, which wrung from vs teares and submisse prayers, one excellent

fruit of affliction.

No leffe then a woman ready to be deliuered, when her

throwes and pangs are upon her.

3. We were in a most desperate condition and estate, no way able to helpe our selues, or to preuaile against our foes. All our endeuours could do nothing, brought forth but winde.

Nay we were altogether dead; and yet for all that, thou hast restored life vnto our soules, by thy word quickening vs. As the dew of heaven out of the seed rotted in the earth, bringeth forth herbes and fruit: for what is the wonderfull taking to of that Nation by the Ministery of the Gospell, but life from the dead? Rom. 11.15.

Observations.

12. Thou disposest peace.] As God is the Author of all indgements: so is he the worker of all our peace, Esay 45.
7. I frame light and create darkenesse, I make peace, and create enill, I lehona doe all these. That in affliction we may learne not to despaire; his hand is as mighty to pull vs out, as ever it was to plunge vs in.

Tous.] But this is the comfort of Gods people, who

4 Polit.

17

18.

19.

are his fauourites, and depend vpon his prouidence. The

wicked have nothing to doe with it.

Ordainest.] In this fatherly dealing of God with his Church and people, both the end and the meanes are to

berespected.

The end is peace; for all things fort for good vnto them. Though he feourge and beat them, it is but with the rods of the fonnes of men, moderately and in measure, 2. Sam. 7.14. Not for their hurt, but that he may doe good vnto them in the end, Mica. 4.12. Zach. 1.15. E/ay 47.7.

Which breedeth a great content in the middest of most heavy crosses, maketh them warmeat the heart, even then when they lye in their cold irons, to sing and make a noyse to the honour and praise of God, as if they were hot with

wine, as Paul and Sylas did, Acts 16.

Allow affaires.] He doth not onely ordain things for good, but taking the matter all and every whit into his owne hands, frameth and disposeth of every thing, as best may fit their purpose.

Our worker. Yea as well things done against his Church, as things by them and for them, hee by his maruellous wisedome that bringeth light out of darknesse maketh to fall out for their singular good and comfort.

Our way therefore is to let him alone, and to rest in that which he shall doe. Not that wee are to sit still and neglect the meanes hee appointeth for our good: that werenet to depend upon him, but to tempt him. But that when wee have done all wee can, weer oll our way upon the Lord to trust in him, and he will doe it, P/al. 37.5.6.

13. Other Lords besides thee.] No affliction so much humbleth Gods people, as when such tyrannize ouerthem,

that would inftle Christ out of his throne.

Have maistred vs.] And such mens tyrannie is for the most part of all other most heavy and into lerable, and maketh the Church most to groane and sigh vader the burden of it.

Onely through thee.] There be two reasons why God doth

doth fo great and maruey lous things for his Church.

One that by helping them, when all helpe of man doth faile, all meanes taken away, which flesh and bloud doth looke vitto, he onely may have the praise to do monderfull things alone, Psal. 72.18. Thus he telleth Gedeon comming with a great Armie against the Midianites: These people are to many for me to deliner Midian into their hands, less Israel take the glory to himselfe; Saying, my right hand bath done it, Iudg. 7.2. So prone we are to sacrifice to our owne nets, and to arrogate the praise due to God.

Doe we mention thy name] The other is to the end he may ever have in the world a Church to celebrate and

magnifie his name.

he

is

to

Ħ.

0

C

And here is the dutic we owe to God for all his benefits, to be trumpets to found forth his praises. Danid in the Psalmes often presset this argument; the dead do not praise. Ish: nor any that goe downe into silence. But we will blesse Ish: from henceforth and for over. Ps. 115.17, 18.

that hath not the heart to speake to God, valesse he be

pressed to it by hard and heavy corrections.

How necessarie is affliction, that maketh vs visit God, to delight in his acquaintance. Whereas otherwise we are ready with those wicked ones, lob 22, 17. Depart away

from Us.

Prayer is indeed the daughter of affliction: but it is the mother of comfort. As it was to the Church here, and will be to all that tread in her steps. Who ever humbled his soule in seeking God, and went away without finding that he sought; either in the same or in a far more excellent kinde. Manasses was brought extremely low: but when he cryed to the God of his Fathers, how did he bring him backe vnto his kingdome.

Submisse] Onely let vs looke our prayers be submisse, humble, and from the soule. For proud Institutionies

go away as empty as they came.

29. Dead] The affurance of Gods power, which S 3 thall

Ishall shew it selfe in the rising of all slesh, is the most exceltent argument to confirme vs in the promises of God, hose that are most incredible to slesh and bloud. He that can say to the Dead, awake and come to judgement, is not he able to put life into this dead people of the Iewes. Exech. 37. Rev. 20. or can the condition of any beso desperate, that he is not able to helpe them out?

Thy &c. my &c.] The promifes of God we must fo know to be true and certaine to all Gods people, that we exclude not our owne speciall and particular comfort.

lob 19.25.

In the dust] Of our selucs we be most miserable, in lamentable and wofull case: as mourners were wont to sit

in the duft.

The worke of Regeneration, which is knit and ioyned with the calling of the lewes, is as the rifing of our dead bodies out of the dust. As litle meanes there is in vs spiritually to quicken our soules, as in our carcases to raise themselves ynto life.

Anake] It is onely the power of God that is able for to do it. He ihat faid the word and all things were made, that commanded light to shine out of darknes; he onely is the author of our new life.

Thy dew 1 The meanes is the word, the word of the Gospell preached and sounding in the Church. 1 Per. 1.25.

Sing] This filleth our mouthes with cheerefulnesse and with gladnes. What matter ministreth such songs and cause of rejoycing, as the quickning of our soules dead in sinnes and trespasses?

20. Goe to my people, enter into thy chambers, and that thy doores upon thee: hide for a very little while, till the indignation passe over.

21. For behold, lehovah commeth out of his place, to visit the iniquitie of the inhabitant of the earth voon him; and the her blouds. earth shall disclose ther slaughters, and shall no more hide her slaine.

CHAP. 27.

1. In that same day will Iehovah visit with that his sore and great and mightie sword, Leviathan the Serpent: barr, Leviathan, I say, the winding Serpent: and will stay the Dragon that is in the Sea.

EXPOSITION.

THE Prophet now returneth to profecute his purpose broken off by the two former Chapters, most sweetly enterlaced. Wherefore these two verses and the 27th Chapter following (which should in truth be but one entire Chapter, but that I would not confound the received dissinction) have an explication of both parts of the prophecie that went before: to wit, first, The sinall deliverie of the Nation of the Iewes, in the veter overthrow of the Turkish tyrant (which you had Chap, 24, 21, 22,) and then the flourishing selicitie of the Iewish Christian Church: (which was touched Chap, 24, 23.)

In the former part, there is first a Preparation, and then

the ludgement it selfe.

el-

d,

30

The preparation, first by a kinde and louing Apostrophe to his people; willeth them to rest with patience under the 16 Posit, hope of Gods gratious protection, betaking themselves Distresse. to him with a sure faith in his promises; whereby they may be safe and free in the middest of all dangers and perils, as the Israelites were, Exod. 12.22, keeping within their doores when the destroyer went forth to slay the first borne in Ægypt.

And though it be a time of indignation, the forest and greatest time of affliction that ever was in any nation. Dan. 12. 1. yet is it but a storme that shall quickly blow over. As that holy Father once said of Inlians persecution.

Secondly, that they might lift up their eyes to behold how wonderfull a deliuerance this should be, not a whit inferior, nay many degrees beyond that in Egypt; to which

21.

20

which purpose serueth the word, Bebold, a cryer to pre-

pare attention.

He theweth the solemnitie of this Judgement. God himselfe, saith he, will come downe from beauen, out of his throne of glory, to execute the same. The earth and all the creatures shall acknowledge the justice of it, for their nfinite butcheries, the bloud of Gods Saints shed by their hands. Then followeth the judgement it felfe: expressing what kind of enemie God will make to fall before them, and the meanes of his ruine.

Chap. 29.

The enemie hath three names given him, two additions, and the place of his habitation. All which may note as well the bodie and large spread, as the power and hurt. fulnes of his Empire.

The names are, Leviathan, a Serpent, a Dragen.

The additions, barr and winding the Serpent a barr: the winding Serpent. The place of his habitation is the Dragon in the Sea.

He is worthily called Leviathan or a Whale, for the hugenes of his Empire, and his monstrous might and

power.

Serpent you may call him, yea a barr or long and a winding Serpent, if either you consider the manner of his territories, somewhat resembling a long and winding Serpent, as learned men haue observed: Or the forenes and the hifts, flights and subtleties, which he vieth against the Christians; whereof the Turkish stories are full.

The very name of Dragon, the Reuelation giveth him, Rev. 20. for his inveterate hatred and malice to Gods people, the open and professed hollilitie against the name of

Christ.

The place of his habitation is in the Sea, not in a petie River ouer one people and nation, which how mighty and potent foener, yet is but one. As that Dragons of Ægypt was in the river Nilus. Ezech. 29.3. But this man hath the whole Sea in subiection, the maine Ocean at his command: yea Constantinople, the searce of his Empire, is feated

18 Polit. Conquest. feated in the very mouth and lawes of Pontus and Propontis. Which is an euident argument, that this prophecie can not be drawne to the King of Babel, who dwelt fo far remote from the Sea.

e-

ođ

of

nd

e:

C

e

The meanes of his destruction is that he shall fall by 19 Posit. the sword in deadly and cruell fight. Not that alone, but Gods fighting, by the mighty sword of God; who from heaven shall throw downe upon him and upon his armie, showers of hailestones, fire and brimstone to deuoure them. Revel. 20. 8,9,10. Exech. 38, & 39. Esay 31.8,9.

Obsernations.

20. Goe to my people] God neuer bringeth destruction vpon the wicked, but he first fore-warneth his, that they may escape. So he did to his people in Ægypt, to keepe themselues within doores, whilest the destroyer plagued the Ægyptians.

Hide] When Gods indgements are upon the earth, it becommethes to humble our selues and to hide our faces. Prov. 22.3. The wife man secto the entil and hidesh himselfe, but the wicked passe one and are punished.

Passe over] God suffereth not his rod to lye for ever vpon his children. He exerciseth them but for a while till he have accomplished his purpose for good vnto them.

1. Sword 1 He hath not onely a rod to disple and correct; but a sword to slay and cut off the enemies of the Church.

His iudgements for the most part are sutable to mens sinnes. The cruell persecutors of the Saints that filled the world with butcheries and massacres, fall by the sword of Gods iustice. His sword is surbished and fat with the bloud of them that embrued their hands with innocent bloud. Esay 34.6. So is verified that which the Psalmist speaketh, Psal. 76. 11. He makes the rage of men to turne unto his glorie.

Gods fword, is a fore, a hard, and a heavy fword: it

Chap. 27.

cutteth

cutteth to the quicke, beareth downe all that commeth in the way.

No force nor fraud, no power nor domination, is able

to fland before it.

The mightie tyrants of the world, whole finnes are as strong as bucklers, and cleaue so close togither, that the winde can not come betweene them, (as in lob it is said of the huge Leviathan, lob 41.6,7,8.) have a way open for his sword to pierce into.

Letvs not feare man for all his fwelling, whome it is

To easie a thing for Gods sword to worke vpon.

Winding Serpent] The wicked hold it for a maxime, that no faith is to be kept with Gods people. Frauds, shifts, subtleties and deuises: any way whereby they may entrap and hurt, goeth with them for vertue and valour.

Dragon | There is in the enimies of the name of Christ, as inveterate and naturall a hatred to the Church, as is in the Dragon to mankinde. No maruaile therefore if they can neuer be at rest nor peace; seeing nothing will satisfie their malice, but the bloud of the Saints. Euen as the Dragons, which let their gorge be neuer so full, their kinds carrieth them to the prey.

2. In that same day: a vineyard of red wine, sing yee vn-

Exposition.

Henrico of the ouerthrow of their enemies. The fecond branch (which is the felicity of the Iewish Christian Church) hath five steps or degrees.

First, is the Plantation or first creeting of this Church,

noted under the similitude of a vineyard planted.

31 Post. Her excellency vpon the first creeding, is set forth by Glorious church two adjoynts.

1. In calling it a vineyard of red, that is, of the best and most

most generous VVine, Prov. 23.31.

2. In that they shall sing for ioy of this plantation, as when upon the building of the second Temple, the people sung and shouted, grace, grace unto it, Zach. 4.7.

Obsernations.

2. Vineyard.] The Church of God is a vineyard of the Lords owne planting, his hand doth fet and graffe all the plants of it.

Redwine.] It is in the fight of God, and so ought to be tovs, as precious and sweet as the best and most pleasant

wine is vnto the tafte.

in

ble

he

of

19

C,

3,

1-

ł,

n

y

c

Sing.] Wee are to iou and take comfort in the good of the Church when it prospereth and fareth well. As in the Psalmes on the contrary part they grieve and mourne that the wilde heast of the Forrest did tread it under foot, Psal. 8.12. &c.

And here is a notable argument or subject of our songs. Those that have learning and eloquence, let them try their wits in this. Such as excell in Poetry, may here finde matter to exercise their pennes. And this is a holy vie of the gifts that God hath given vs, when with Danid the sweet singer of straell, our pennes walketo publish Gods praises, and when wee viter our Poemes in commendation of his word and workes vnto his people.

3. I Ichova doe keepest, enery moment will I water it : leaft any affaile it, night and day will I keepe it.

4. Furie is not in mee: who fo finall fet me with bryar and therne into battell, I will march through it and fire them out of it at once.

5. Or be shall take bolde of my strength, make peace with me: peace shall be make with me.

Exposition.

The second step is the Preservation or Gods providence and care of the Church thus planted, to be seene three manner of waies.

3. 41. Posit. Safety of the Charch.

5.

First, towards the Churchit selfe, he keepeth it, and is as a wall of fire round about, Zach. 2.9. Moreover he doth water it every moment by the raine or dew of his Word and grace. So he hath his part, not onely in her planting, but in her watering.

The fecond thing is in regard of the enemies of the Church, prophane persons, lest any such should visit, that is to say, rudely and vinmannerly rush upon it, he gardeth

it night and day.

The third thing is toward Hypocrites that lurke in the bosome of the Church, for all that are of Ifrael, are not Ifrael, Rom. o. Neither because they are among vs, are they therefore of vs. They went out from vs, but they were not of vs, for if they had beene of us, they would have abidden with us, faith the Apostle, 1. loh. 2.19. But (faith God) howsoeuer there be in the Church fecret enemies which prouokemy wrath by their offences, yet will'I not therefore fuffer mine anger to rife against mine owne heritage: I have waies & meanes enough to bring them downe, and yet to preferue my people; for if any with his briars and thornes, that is, by his malicious wickednesse doe offend, and as it were sting and pricke mee, I will eyther in Tuftice punish him (marching vp and downe in warre-like manner, yet wately, without touch or prejudice to the Church) or force him by true repentance and acknowledgement of his fault, to take mee by the arme and hold my hand from firiking or fending forth the fire of my wrath, that fo he may talte my mercy.

Obsernations.

3. I lebovakeepe it.] God not only planteth, but gar-

deth and protecteth his Church. This is her reioyfing, that the is kept of fuch a worthy keeper.

Water is.] Wee are of our felues as the dry heath, as the barren and parched ground, vnable to bring any fruit but by speciall watering, and Gods blessing.

The Word of God is that whereby hee watereth his Church, and makethit fertile and fruitfull. It is our duty therefore to wait for it, with as great earnestnesses the dry and stony ground doth for raine to fall from heaven.

Enery moment 1 And this watering must be continually, every moment our hungry bodies have not fo much need of refreshing at their ordinary meales, as our thirsty soules have of this spirituals and heavenly moisture.

Least any assaile it.] The Church, that is most amiable and worthier obe loued of all, is not without deadly and fworne enemies that from their soule seeke her ruine and ouerthrow. These enemies are restlesse day and night, they watch to doe her mischiefe.

But our comfort is, wee have one more watchfull then they. The watchman of Ifraell that neyther flumbreth nor fleepeth, and who keepeth vs day and night.

4. There is no rage.] There be alwaies hypocrites left in the Church to exercise the faith & patience of the Saints.

God knoweth how to free the godly and to reserve the

wicked vato punishment, 2. Pet. 2.

Note here three forcible arguments to keepe men from finne.

With bryar.] 1. Sinne is as brambles or bryars to pricke

God, and to gall him to the heart.

Set me into battell.] 2. It biddeth God battell, and as a Herauld proclaimeth warre betweene him and vs. And to speake with the Apostle, Shall wee pronoke God to wrath? are we stronger then bee? 1. Cor. 10. 22. Who ever hardened bimselfe against God and prospered? Job 9.4.

Fire I will cut him out of her.] 3. It draweth judgement vpon our selues: yea the veter ruine and destruction of

our foules.

ice

cc

13

th

rd

10

12

h

The Calling of the lewes.

There be also three forcible arguments to be drawne from hence, that should moueve to repentance, answering those former three.

5. Lay hold on my firength. 1 Where fin bideth battell to God, who is too hard for vs. Repentance taketh him by the arme, and holdeth his hand that it should not strike vs.

And make.] 2. Where sinne galleth and fretteth God,

Repentance doth mediate peace with him.

He stall make.] 3. It not onely mediateth, but procureth firme peace and Concord: and so preuenteth his iudgements that would otherwise come vpon vs.

6. As touching those to come, hee shall cause I aakob to take root, I srael shall blo some and bud: and they shall fill the face of the inhabited world with increase.

According to the ftroke of his fmiter.

7. Hath hee smitten him a as he smote his switer: Or is bee slaine according to the slaughter of those that were slaine by him?

8. In measure, when thou sendest it forth, dost thou debate with it ? him he taketh away with that his rough blast, as in the

day of the safterly winde.

9. Wherefore by this shall the iniquity of Iaakeb be purged and this is all the fruit, that he may put away his since: when he shall make all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones broken in pieces, the Groanes and Sunne-images shall not stand up.

10. But his fensed City shall be desolate, pleasant habitation dismissed and for aken like a wilderne se: There shall the calfe seede, and there see downe, and consume the branches of it.

11. When the bough thereof is drie, the twigs shall be broken off, nomen shall come and set it on fire; for hee is not a people of any understanding, therefore he that made him, will not have mercy on him, and be that formed him, will not show him grace.

Of vnderstanding. Exposition.

He third step is the Adornation or blessing which hee will bestow upon the Church, planted, kept, and wa-

6.

tered : and they are three.

1. Stabilitie, being fast rooted and fixed that nothing can shake their faith. And hereof the Lord himselfe is the Stability of the Author, whose right hand as it doth set and plant them, thurch. water and manure them, foit doth root and make them fpread, And who then dare offer to plucke them vp?

2. Beauty, in the goodly spreading and blotsoming of

their branches.

20 Polit. Trofperine.

3. Fruitfulnesse and fecundity, dispersing farre and

neere the fruits of their Faith.

28 Pofit. Multitude of

These blessings are amplified by a dissimilitude of Gods beleeners. dealing with those Tyrants, of whom he spake before, and towards his owne people. First propounded, verf. 9, hath God smitten (his owne people the lewes) as hee hath fmitten the enemy that smote them? or are his owne people flaughtered in that kinde as those are flaughtered. whose hand God vseth to slaughter them?

Then is it specified in two instances. First, in the divers manner of afflicting. With his peor ple God dealeth.

8.

1. Moderately, and in measure.

2. In gentle and louing manner: for though he disperse and scatter them into hard and cruell bondage, it is but as it were a fending of them forth abroad into the world; a translating of them into another place, whence they may be taken vp and replanted in their native foyle, fo as there is hope for them to spring anew, farre otherwise it is with the wicked : for-

1. To him it is boy sterously and roughly.

2. Hee doth vtterly fweep him away, and pull him vp by the rootes, that his place shall be found no more. As before, chap. 26, 14.

Secondly, in the divers end: to his people the lewes whom

10.

11.

whom his purpose is to call (for so doth the Apostle apply this place, Rom. 11.27. Chastisements and afflictions serve to purge iniquitie, and to bring them to Christ through faith and true repentance, testifying the same by abolishing all false worship and service, that nothing may stand or hold up the head which is enemy to Gods glory, but be throwne downe and abolished.

But Gods hand vpon the wicked is to their vtter ruine: how strong soeuer they seeme vnto themselues, and neuer so pleasantly seated, all shall be made a wildernesse, God will turne things vpside downe, from the lowest twigge to

the top-branch.

Which on Gods part is a thing most easie and most justs so easie, even when he dealeth with the stoutest of them, that hee standard not in need of any great meanes for the matter. A company of silly women shall be sufficient to doe the feat. Againe, it is most just, for the wicked have no wiscome, nor will learne, no not by stripes and punishments. Therefore he that made and formed them, in whose hands they are asclay in the hands of the Potter, though they be his owne worke, the creatures whom his singers have fashioned and made, will shew no favour vnto them, but they shall vtterly be done away.

Observations.

6. Touching those to come.] The right hand of the Lord

doth bring great changes.

His arme is no more powerfull to tumble, cast downe, lay waste and desolate a most flourishing state and people when they sinne against him, then it is to set up and advance the most miserable and forlorne that turne vnto him, Read Pfal. 1 07.3 3,34.35,36,37,38.

Maketo roote, &c.] Here is Gods might and greatnes euident to be seene: but behold his loue and kindnesse to his Church. He is not content to plant and keepe it, to water and manure it; but hee bestoweth all that is requisite,

whereby

whereby it may grow and flourish. Hee maketh it strong and faire, full of goodly fruit.

The strength therefore of the Church and all the good of it commeth from God alone, from his providence and

presence, Pfal. 125.1.

7.8.9.10.11. In measure, &c.] Withall note the difference of his dealing with the wicked and his owne children. Vpon these doth he but sprinkle a parcell of his wrath, some few sparks of displeasure: but the wicked hee veterly consumeth and burneth vp with the fire of his indignation, Esay 42.25, and 66.15.

By this, &c.] Observetwo notable things touching af-

flictions,

I. Their fingular and incomparable vie : to purge ini-

quity, to pardon and forgive offences.

2. The persons that so profit by it: Iacob, the Church and true Israell of God: for this is not by any vertue or quality inherent in afflictions, seeing the wicked taste of this cup as well as others, and are neuer a whit the better: but by the mercy and goodnesse of God, sanctifying the same for so excellent a vie vnto his children.

The iniquity of laceb.] Forgiuenelle of sinnes is the peculiar priviledge of Gods children, a treasure which he hideth and layeth vp in the Church alone, Pfal. 130. 8. Hee redeemeth I freel from all his iniquities, Micah 7. 18. Who is a mighty God like to thee, that pardeneth iniquity and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his inheritance? Wherefore worthily in the articles of our Faith (that which wee call-the Apostles Creed) after beleeving that there is a holy Catholike Church, this among many other things proper thereunto is one. I beleeve the forgivenesse of sinnes.

Neyther is there any sinne so foule that Faith in the

bloud of Christ doth not wash away, E/ay 1.18.

What finne like vnto Idolatry? that maketh a disorce betweene God and vs, dissolute the spiritual marriageknot, as Adultery doth the carnall: yet lo, even this truely repented of, findeth grace and mercy at the hand of God. Notable to that purpole is the place of Ieremie, Ier. 3, 1, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, will he returne unto her any more, should not that Same land be defiled? But thou baft playd the harlot with many

friends, yet returne to me, the freech of lebova.

All linnes therefore to Gods children are veniall-pardonable, and pardoned in Christ. As on the other side to those that are not in him, the least sinne is mortall, damnable, and bringeth damnation. This doctrine tendeth not to giue men scope to sinne, but to comfort poore repentants that have finned.

Be purged. | But how come finnes, especially so great and heinous, thus to be remitted? By the onely purgation that Christ hath made, Heb. 1. 3. who vpon the crotse paid the full price and ranfome for them. And this one purgation of his overthroweth all falle and phantasticall purgatories that the idle braine of mans wit hath invented.

When be shall make all the stones of the Altar, &c. | With forgiuenetse of sinnes is joyned true repentance as an infeparable companion, or rather (in nature, not in time) the forerunner of it, Acts 3.3. Repent and connert that your

sinnes may be blotted out.

There be certaine notes and marks whereby true repen-

tance doth testific and bewray it selfe.

1. A holy detestation of sinne, those sinnes especially which are most lift vp against the glory of God, and whereby we have most provoked him to anger.

2. To remove all meanes and occasions of sinne demolishing and casting downe whatsoever is against the glo-

ricof God.

3. Vtterly to forfake finne, and not to refort any more as a dog vnto his vomit; or as the Sow that is washed, to the

wallowing in the mire, 2. Pet, 2.

This is it he meaneth by faying, the groanes and the Sunne-images shall not stand up. that is, shall so be throwne downe and made away, that they shall never be reedified.

13. A people of no understanding] True wisedome is in the feare of God, which is the fountaine and beginning, the prime and principalitie of all wisedome. Prev. 17. He is a foole by the constant verdict of the wisest, and hath no iot of understanding, that careth not to decke and adorne himselfe herewith. Let men brag neuer so much of their prudence in counsell, their deepe reaches and prosound policies to sway scepters, manage Common-wealths and Kingdomes: if they resule the feare of God, reject his word, where onely this feare is to be learnt, whereof can there be any wisedome in them? Ier. 5.9. Though they seeme as wise as the King of Tyrus was in his owne imagination, they shall dye the death of the uncircumcifed. Exech. 28.

12. And it shall be in that same day, lenovah shall thresh from the channell of that river unto the streame of Egypt: and by one, one, yee shall be gathered one by one, ochildren of Israel.

EXPOSITION.

THE fourth step is the Perfection of this Church, in 12.

a. They shall possessed and replenish the whole land, as 24 Poss. before. For from Euphrates (meant here by the channell Inhabit all the of the river) vato the river of Ægypt, were their just and lawfull bounders. The inheritance first promised to Abraham, Gen. 15.18. and afterwards in possession both of Dawid, 2 Sam, 8.3. 1 Cron. 18.3. and of Solomon, 2 Cron. 9.26.

2. Their calling shall be generall and universall. Not one left our whom God hath appointed to saluation. as

Ezech.39.28.

"

9-

X

tt

À

2-

h

Observations.

12. Shall thresh The ministerie of the word is Gods V 2 flayle

flayle to feuer the chaffe from corne, to fingle his out of

the middest of wicked and prophane worldlings.

One by one] There is no thresher in the world that thresheth halfe so cleane: for he looseth not one graine. Those that then hast ginen me I have kept, and not one of them, is loss but that some of destruction. Sc. loh. 7, 12. This singular comfort have all that are his: it is impossible any one should perish, whom God the Father hath given to his Sonne.

And withall what athing is this? How great an extent of loue? God hath not onely a care of the Church in generall, but of enery one particularly and by the poll. The good shepheard calleth his owne sheepe by name. Ioh. 10.3.

13. And it shall be in that same day, a blast shall be blowned with a great trumpet, and those shall come that perished in the land of Ashur, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt: and shall bow downe to Iehovah in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

Exposition.

onely shall be called, but the large and vaste countries, all the tract of the East and of the South, shall be converted vato Christ, by the great trumpet, the sound of the Gospell comming into all the parts of the world, from one end of the heaven vato another; which is the last marke that our Sauiour giveth to fore-runne his last and glorious comming. Matth. 24,31. and which being once accomplished, the world before that age or general

ration passe, shall have an end. Math. 24.34.

And thefe, faith he (which is the caufe why he maketh mention of them here) hall bow downe to Iehovab in the holy mount at Ierufalem. That is, Such shall be the brightnes of the new Ierufalem, the Church of the Iewes wonne to

Cheiltsthat the nations of those that are to be saued shall walke

49 Posit. The nations honouring them. in her light; and the Kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honour in unto her. Rev. 21.24. Read Esay 60. So I distinguish betweene the 14 and 15 verses in the very same manner as I finde these things distinguished Zach. 10. 12, 13.

Obsernations.

that are not in Christ. They perish in their ignorance and divers sinnes: living they are dead; perdition it selfe hath already seized of them. This is all we can brag of, if we looke voto our selves as we are the natural sonnes of Adam.

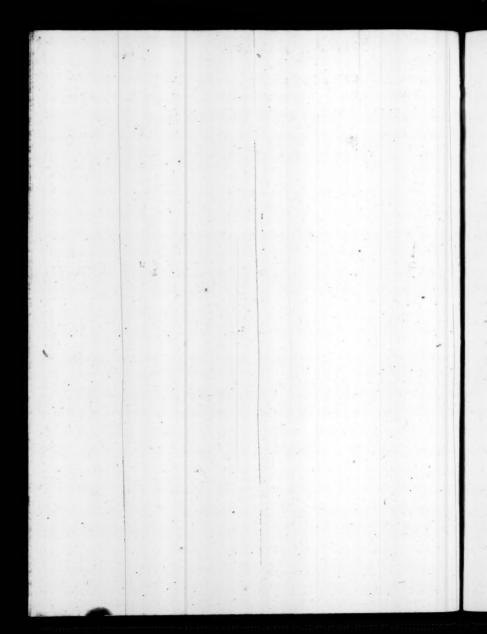
A blast &c.] O therefore the excellencie of the preaching of the Gospell, neuer sufficiently to be commended I which is the great trump of God to saue those that perish, to put life into the dead. As our Sauiour saith, lob. 5. 25. The dead shall beare the voice of the Sonne of God, and they that heave, shall line.

And shall bome downe in the hely mount at Ierusalem 1 It is a holy fruit of the communion of Saints not to enuice the graces of God in our brethren, but to make vie of

them: and where God sheweth most love, there for men to give most honour.

 \mathbf{v}_3

Daniel



· Or weekes,

meaning feuens of years.

But the tearm

Heb. Holines

folations, that



Daniel 9. 24. &c. to the end of the Chapter.

(weeker) is not to cleere and 24. Seauenty " feauens are " each of them cut out for thy fignificant. people, and for thy hely City be to restraine wickednesse, and to So doth the feale finnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring verbe in the righteonine fe enerlasting, and to feale vision and Prophet, and to plural import. Orin reannoint c the most boly. ftraining, that

25. Know therefore and marke, from the going forth of the is, within word to restore, and to build lerusalem unto ad Messia Gouer which copals nor, Ball be seamen seamens. And threescore and two seamens a. of time shall gaine fall be built freet and ditch, and trouble fome Call thofe be rettrained. times be.

of holineffes. 26. And after those threescored two seamens Messia shall be doran anoin cut off, and shall have f nothing. And the City and sanctuarie ted governor. That the people of a & forraine governor destroy, and the end " Heb.in trouthereof hall be with a floud, and unto the end of the warre there I No more to shall be an h extreame determined defolation. doe there.

27. And bee fall corroborate the Couenant unto many one & Hebr. A feanen, and in the halfe of that feanen he fall caufe facrifice and Come-governor, oblation to cease, and by i the abhominable wing hee shall make in Latin Addefolation, enen till & otter destruction, and that precisely deter- b Hebr. Premined, be powred upon the defolate. cisenes of de-

> Hele words are a part of the mellage which the is, extreame Angell Gabriel fent Amballador from the God defolation precisely deof heaven had in commission to deliver to our termined. Prophet. It is a noble Prophelic of the state of i Hebr. By the Gods people, how after the winter of 70. yeares wing of ab-

captiuity, there should come a spring of 70. times seauen hominations. yeares continuance in their land and country. In which fummation,

time the Temple and Citie shall be built anew, Christhe Lord of the Temple by his personall presence shall abolish the legall worship, and at the last in fact take it quite away, destroying both Temple and City by the Romaine Armies, which justly shall light upon their heads for refusing the saluation which this great Prophet their Lord and

redeemer came into the world to bring vnto them.

Three questions heere naturally arise upon the unfolding whereof the understanding of this Scripture doth much depend: one from what time these 70, seauens take their beginning: another when they determine and have an end: the third, who should be the Messiah here spoken of. For the discussing of these, and to bring some light to so darke and difficult a peece of Scripture, somewhat must first be said of the 70, yeares captivity, and of Darins the Mede, and Grus King of Persia, that brought an end unto it.

There were 3. captiuities of Gods people all mentioned,

2. Chron. 36, and 2. Kings 24, and 25.

The first towards the end of the third yeare of Ieboiakim, and the beginning of his fourth, being the first yeare of Nabuchadnessar, when Daniel and his fellowes were led away captines, Ier. 25.1. Dan. 1.1.

The second under leboiacin or lechonia about the eight yeare of Nabuchadnetzar; from whence Ezechiel is wont to reckon, Ezekiel, 1. 2. being himselfe one of that capti-

vitie.

The third in the eleuenth of Zedechia and ninteenth of Natuchadnessar when the City & temple were destroyed: from which of these the 70, yeares captivity should begin,

is a great question. I referre it to the first : for,

1, Ieremy giueth but 70. yeares to Babel, which are first spoken of when great Nebuebadneszar began his raigne, Ierem. 25. And by those 70. yeares of Babel hee boundeth the captiuity, Ier. 29. 10. When 70. yeares be accomplished to Babel (so I read, nor at Babel) I will visit you, &c.

2. Those words being written to the lewes of the second captivity,

captivity, are an apparant proofethat, part of the 70. yeares captivity was then expired. And thus it may well fland that Haggai faith, in the fixt yeare of Darin, that many there present had seene the sormer house, Hag. 2.3. for it was destroyed not past 67. yeares before. Also Daniel was not to old to wield the Babilonian Empire in the time of Darins Medne, it being but the 70. seauenth yeare of his captivity. And Ezrah (Maose father Seraiah was slaine when the Temple was burnt, 2. Kings 25.21.) might be active in the seauenth of Artaxerxes, Ezra 7.8. which was 21. yeares after that sixt yeare of Darins, and so 88. yeares from the death of his father. All which things, but by this reckoning, could hardly be admitted.

He that pulled downe the Babylonian pride, was Darius the Mede. Cyrus (as Zenophon also writeth) was but the Lieutenant of his Armie, and acknowledged him his So-

ueraigne: For,

d

First this Conquest is every where attributed to the Medes, Esay 13.17. Behold I will raise up against him the Mede, Ier. 51.11. The Lordraiseth up against Babylon, the Spirit of the Kings of Media; and vers. 28. Prepare against her the Nations, the Kings of Media, her Princes and all her Nobles, and all the Land of his Dominion.

Secondly, Darim tooke (of his owne authority, not by any mans guift) the Kingdome, as soone as Bel-shazzer was slaine, Dan. 5. 31. And hee it was whom the Angell did encourage and strengthen, Dan. 1.11. That he might our come the Chaldeans, hee disposed of the Empire, and set up 120. Governours, Dan. 6. 1. And in all his time no mention is made of Grus.

Thirdly, Daniel reciteth his visions in order thus. In the first yeare of Belshazzer, Dan. 7.1. In the third yeare of Belshazzer, Dan. 8.1. In the first yeare of Darins, Dan. 9.

1. In the third yeare of Cyrm, Dan, 10.1.

Fourthly, Darim raigne is reckoned as diffinet from (y-rm and before Cyrm, Dan, 6.29. He raigned not a yeare(being 62. yeares old when Belfoacear was flaine, Dan, 5.31.)

and let Cyrm his Successor: for Daniel in the first of his raigne understood the 70, yeares to be that yeare accomplished. Danie 2. So the Prophesie of Jeremie was fulfilled, that the 70, yeares Captuity, and the Babylonian Monarchie should end together, Jer. 25, 12. 6, 29, 10.

But it will be objected that, 2 Chron, 36 20, the captible ty laftest till the Kingdome of Persia came in. Therefore that Cyrus raigned together with Darius; else the Babylonian Monarchieshould not end with the captibity; for

the raigne of Darins Medus came betweene.

I answer, Darins raigne was a part of the Persian Monarchy; for he wrote himselfe King of the Medes and Persians: and seeing the Persian name prevailed about the Medes, and that instantly (Darins dying the same yeare)

Exacalleth the whole succession from the time of the taking of Babilon, the Kingdome of Persia.

This Darius was the sonne of Assers, of the seede of the Medes, Dan. 9. 5. whom (leaving to every man his iudgement free) I take to bee that Assers which was Queene Esters husband, and that shee was not wife, neither to Darius Hystassi, or any other succeeding King: for,

First, there bee but two Asserbles mentioned in the Scripture: this and another, Exra 4. 6. Successor vnto Cyrus. But he raigned nothing neere 13. yeares, as our Asserbled, Ester 3. 7. compared with Ester 9. 1. nor was a friend but a perperuall enemie to the Iewes. And seeing the holy Ghost doth so precisely distinguish the Persian Kings by their seeing and proper names, which bring great light vnto a Story: I would not confound these things to give two names to one, and the same person; that in one place he should be called Darius, in another Asserble, without apparant evidence and warrant out of the Scripture.

Secondly, the whole course of Esters Story sheweth that it was acted during the captivity; for it is not credible that after the returne of 4,9000 vnder Cyrus, Ezra 2, there should be eleft such a multitude of Iewes, and of that

ftrength

firength, as at Sufis, were able to kill 800. of their enemies, and in the rest of Asuerus Dominions, 75000. Ester, 9.12. 15.16. nor would Mordecai and Queene Hester after the Temple built againe have instituted the Purim, Ester 9.31. without sending to the house of God to enquire of the Lord by the mouth of his Priests and Prophets, what were to be done as the people did, Zach. 7.2.3. And in the Letters that Mordecai wrote to all the lewes which were in the Provinces of King Asuerus sarre and neere, appointing them to celebrate that day, Ester 9.20.21. they in Indea would by name have beene spoken of, if at that time the people had beene come back?

Thirdly, Assurers Hesters husband was King of Media and Persia, for hee made that great feast to the Princes of his Armies of Persia and Media. Ester 1.3, and the acts of Mordecaies greatnesse are said to be registered in the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia, Ester 10.2. But I sinde not after Cyrus once came to the helme, that they are at any time in holy Scripture called Kings of Media and Persia, but of Persia only: for being at the first a beast of two hornes, the Kingdome of Media and Persia, Dan. 8.20. this latter that role up after, grew higher than the other and tooke the honour from it. Dan. 8.2.

Fourthly, Why doth the holy Gholt, Dan. 9. 1 speake of Asserts father to Darius the Mede, more than of the father of Grus or any other, but for some special purpose? And that must be in regard of the Story of Ester.

Fiftly, Mordecaies age doth proue it; his opposing a-gainst Haman, and the other things he did in the twelfth of Assurers cannot be thought to come from so old a man as he must bee, if you make Assurers to be Darius Hystaspis: for from the captivity of Ieconias when Mordecai was led a-way, Ester 2.6, to the twelfth of Assurers, are 83, yeares: and if hee were then but 7, yeares of age, which is not likely, he must now be 90, neither is to be thought that hee would at those yeares begin to enter into the affaires of the State (especially of such a great & turbulet State) as he did,

Ester 10, Barzistai long before being but 80, refused a better offerto bein Dands Court, because of the greatnesse of

his age. 2. Chron. 19. 33,34,35,36.

This Assures raigned from India to Ethiopia as it is commonly translated. But the Hebrew is from India to Cuss. Cuss may be taken as well for Arabia as Ethiopia; and to some parts of Arabia his Kingdome might well reach, even whill the Babilonians bare their greatest sway: for the Kings which should subdue Babylon, that is the Medes and Persians, are called mighty Nations and great Kings, Icr. 27.7.

And Herodotus in his first Booke doth wonderfully extoll the great power of Cyaxeres the Mede (by that name Stories call this Assures and his father) who ruled (as hee faith) outer all Asia, and subdued the Assyrians, the Babylonians only excepted: it is like histerritories extended to the Indians Eastward, and of the other side vnto Arabia and Nebuchadnetzars most about Babylon, and in Agypt,

Tyrus and the regions of Asia miner.

Howfocuer it were, if hee enlarged not his bounds fo farre, whilft Nebuchadnetzar was aline, at the least he might doe it in the time of Enilmerodach, who lost much to the Medes and Persians, and was at the last slaine in battaile a-

gainst them.

That which maketh all the doubt is that Mordecai was carried prisoner fr o Iernsalem by Nebuchadnetzar, King of Babel in the captiuity of Ieconiah, Ester 2. 6. Therefore he dwelt not under the dominion of Assurems the Mede: for from Nebuchadnetzar till Babel was taken by Darins, none of the Medes had footing in that Kingdome. Nay, the Iewes by Gods ordinance were to serve the King of Babel, his sonne and sonnes sonne till the yeares of the captiuity should be expired, as may bee gathered by Ier. 27. 7. 2. Chron. 36. 20. And a Babylonian King (if it were during the captiuitie) this Assurems could not bee; for the Kingdome of Babylon was promised to Nebuchadnetzar his sonne and sonnes sonne, Ier. 25. 6, 7. who are named

to bee Enilmerodach, 2. Kings 25. 27. and Belfhazzar,

This indeed is a great objection, to the which of a certaine I can fay nothing. But feeing Affuerus was a King of the Medes and Perfians, and even during the Babilonian captivity there was at Snfs where Affuerus kept his court, Efter 1. 2. a Pallace for the Kings of Media and Perfia: Dan. 8. 2. Why may it not be that multitude of the Iewes dispersed themselves hither and thither into divers Countries, as they could best make shift, especially in the consustion and shuffling of things, when Nebuchadnet-zar was throwne out of his Kingdome; and Morde-cai happily among the rest might transport himselfe to Snstr.

In this City was Daniel the third yeare of King Belfbazzar, Dan. 8.2. for so I hold hee was indeed and not in
a vision: he might bee by the river Vlai in a vision: but
when he saw that vision he was really in the Pallace at Sufis,
Belike in regard of his great wisedome hee was sent thither
vpon some Embassage or other employment for the seruice of the King his maisser: So vers. 27. of that Chapter
seemeth to import; for certainely at that time Susis was of
the Medes dominion.

The generality therefore of the people might be under the King of Babel; for it was the Babylonical captiuity, seing the Land of Indea belonged to the Babylonian, and no returne could be without his leave) though many of them shifted for themselves elsewhere.

Perhaps also the King of Medes, either taking advantage of those great changes in the state and Commonwealth that could not but fall out upon the expelling of Nebuchadnetzar, or in the loosenesse of Euilmerodachs raigne when his father was dead, subdued those places in Mesopotamia about the river Chebar, whether the lewes of Ieconias captivity were led away, Ezech. 1. 3. & 2.25. many other things there be ewhich might make an alteration, that are not particularly and by name expressed in the

X 3

Scripture.

Scripture. Wherefore Gods great goodnesset his poore afflicted Church did herein maruellously shew it selfe, that at one and the same time, under the captivity, in the middest of their greatest heavinesse; Mordecas and Queene Efter among the Medes, and Daniel with the Babylonians

were fo highly exalted.

After Darius death came the proclamation of Cyrus which is recorded, 2 Chron. 36. & Ezr. 1. That Darius was then dead appeareth by the Memorandum found among the records, Ezra 6.2.3. made in the first yeare of K. Cyrus: Cyrus made a decree, &c. and by the proclamation it selfe. Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia: God bath given unto mee all the Kingdomes of the Earth, &c. It Darius had been living, Cyrus would not have written himselfe King of Persia; for all Darius time it was the Medes and Persians: At the least he would not have said, that God had given him all the Kingdomes of the earth, when Darius was his Soveraigne; neither would he have beener named King of Babel at that time (as Ezra 5.13. relating therevalto doth call him) which without question was Darius his during his life. Dan. 5.31. & 6.1.2 &c.

Now then for the first question (of the three formerly propounded) from this Edict of Cyrus (the time when the seauenty yeares captility ended) begin the seauenty

feauens: for,

1. Certainely, they include the whole time of the peoples welfare; fo the words of the 'Angell found, Seamenty Seamens are determined upon thy people and uppon thy holy (site: But that was promised to be associated as the seamenty yeares captiuity should expire, Ier. 29. 10. After seamenty yeares bee accomplished to Babel, I will visite you, and performe my good promise, to cause you to returne to this place. The performance of which promise Daniel heere prayeth, that God would not deferre, verse 19. And the Angell telleth him, verse 23. hee was heard in that hee prayed for, and that the Angell was come to declare the same vato him.

2, The Angell speaketh of the going forth of the word,

as of a thing not orious: which must needs be the word or proclamation that was to come from Cyrus; for of him the Scripture speaketh by name, E/ay 43.23. and other promise there was not any.

3. To suspend the beginning so long as till Darini Nothus, or the second Artaxerxes (whom they call Artaxerxes Muemon) were to make Daniel & the whole Church (for whose comfort this Prophesie was reuealed) ignorant of the beginning. And then there should have needed another to have interpreted the Angell, and to show when

that Edict was to be published.

It is true, the Edict was not gone forth when Daniel vsed
this prayer; for his prayer was in the raigne of Darius the

ore

hat

id-

ne

ns

218

/28

ng

us:

fe.

all

g,

10

ft

į-

at

e.

.

this prayer; for his prayer was in the raigne of Darius the Mede, at what time Cyrus was not as yet the absolute Lord: But it appeareth, Dan. 9. 1, 2. Daniel knew the time was now come when the same must be accomplished, and Cyrus notoriously knowne to be the person that must doe it, Esay 43.23. So that of this Edict presently to be promulged, both himselfe and the whole Church tooke certaine knowledge: where some object that the Angell speaketh not of the bringing back of the people, or of the building of the Temple, but to build servalem againe, and therefore that it cannot be meant of Cyrus Edict; but must be ereferred to the twentieth of Artaxerxes Mnemon, when Nebemie'received commission from him to build the Citie of the sepulchres of his fathers, that is to say servalem: it is much missaken: for,

1. Daniels prayer was for the Sanctuary as well as for the Citle, and the Angell no doubt entendeth the building of

them both.

2. The promise maketh it cleere; for the Prophet Esq. long before told what Cyrus Edict should be: Esq. 44.23. Let serusalem bee reedified, and the foundation of the Temple layd. According to which words you must construct the words of the Edict it selfe, though it expresses but the house at serusalem by name. The same being made to sulfill the word forespoken of by the Lord, 2. Chr. 36.22. & Ex. 1.1.

Euca

Euen as on the other side, by vertue of the first Artaxerxes inhibition to build the City, the worke of the house of the Lord was restrained: Ezr. 4.21,24. So both were in true meaning joyned together: And Ezr. 4.12, the enemies of the lewes wrought in the time of that first Artaxerxes, that the lewes were a building of Iernsalem and repairing of the walles; therefore the Edict of Cyrus bare them out to doe it.

3. The Angel ioyneth the destruction of the Citty and the Sanctuary, both to be after 62. seauens, vers. 26. there-

fore they begin together.

This is then the beginning of the seauens, their end is at the destruction of the Citie and Temple by Vefation; fo farrethey reach, and are not determined by the death of Christ: for,

First, the Angels words (answering Daniels prayer) are so expressly, vers. 24. Seanenty seanens are determined for thy boly Citie. And againe, vers. 27. The Citie and the Sanstnary soal

she people of a forraine Gonernour destroy.

Secondly, the desolation that the Romane Army should make, verf. 26.6. 27. and was done some 40. yeares after the death of Christ, is in the 27. verse expressly made a

worke of one part of the feauenth feauen.

The last and greatest question is touching the Messian herespoken of for to applie it to any other than to the true Messiah, Christ our Sauiour, some haue branded with the marke of ludaisme. But Messiah in the absolute (2. Sam. 1.21.) Messiah adiectively taken (Lenit. 4.3. &c.) the Messiah of Ichovah (proper vnto Christ, Pfal. 2.2.1. Sam. 2.10.) are attributed vnto other, even vnto such as were no types of Christ. (Esay. 45.1.)

Many things there are which induce me to thinke, that

this place is not to be understood of Christ the Lord.

1. The Hebrue distinction Athnach (vers. 24) maketh a full point after the seauen seauens, thus, from the going forth of the word to a Messiah gouernor shall be seauen seauens. Which being but 49. yeares reach not to Christs time. To

fet the points at naught, as invented by the Mafforits, is to weaken all the ioints of holy writt. The fingular vse of Ashnach, you may notablic see, 2. Kings 2. 14. Where this onely accent bringeth light to the true exposition of that Scripture, and freeth it from a dangerous error, which otherwise the text might seeme to give countenance vnto.

2. This Messiah was not to be cut off whilest lerusalern stood and flourished, for so the Angell sayth, ver. 26. Sixtie two seamens the cuttie shall agains be built, street and wall. And after those sixtie two Seamens, Messiah shall be cut off. Therefore it is not meant of Christ; for, Ierusalem continued built street & wall some fortie yeares after his death. Some would needes fasten a strange kinde of speech vpon the Angell: for who euer sayd 7. and 62. when he may aswell say 69. Neither can it be excused by the Hebrue phrase. They indeed commonly set the lesser number first as nine and sixtie, for sixtie nine (Gen. 5 17.) though you may see by this very place that the same is not perpetuall. But for sixtie nine to say seauen and sixtie two, was never spoken in the tongue of Canaan.

3. It is not nothing (Though I will lay no great waight vpon it) which is faid verf. 26. Messiah hall be cut off, and and there shall be nothing to him, no remaine of any power: nothing left of him. The phrase importeth an vtter extinguishment without hope of reviuer: But of the death of Christehe Prophets are wont to speake in any other kinds of stile, Esay 53.8. By distresse and indgement is he taken away: but his generation who shall declare? meaning, that for all

that he shall live for ever.

of

in

CO

15,

οť

to

ıd

c-

is

h

6

ı.

t

But to let that pate, how will the time of his cutting off, (if you referre it to the death of Christ) agree? For, after those 7, seauens and 62, seauens wherein Messiah shall bee cut off, there is but one seauen lest from thence to the destruction of serusalem.

To falue this, forme reckon the first seauen seauens in Computation, after the 62, though in the Angels narration they have the pracedence, making the 62, to reach to Y Christs

Chilfs baptismed the other seauen seauens from thence to the roine of the start and policie of the lewes. Touching the last seauentieth that (say they) the Angell leaueth out, because God for his Elect sake hath shortened those daies, as our Saujour teacheth. Mat. 24.

But first this maketh the holy oracle confused and obscure, if the Angell speaking first of seaven seavens, and then of 62. feauens, and beginning with the latter expresfly and by name, should never make mention of the former ; but contrariwife, mention only one feauen [verf. 27.] and by that vnderstand the first of those scauen seavens, which all entendment would carie to that which alone is behind of all the number. Againe, it were confused to tell first of the destruction of the City & fanctuary, [verf-26] and then to come backe, [verf. 27.] to the death of Christ, in the first of those seaven seavens, that is, to a thing done some forty yeares before: Whereas in the sence that wee doe follow, all things flow naturally, properly, aptly, and in a method worthy of an Angell : for first he layeth down the totall of the 70, feauens, then fub-divideth them into 7. 62. and one (that is to fay, the feauentieth) and handleth euery part in order: As by the exposition shall appeare.

Secondly, to leave out one while seaven of the number, can have no excuse. Indeed 70. seavens may bee spoken instead of sixty nine and a halfe, or some such parcell; and that is the rule of around entire number put for a broken one: but to propound 70, and to handle but 69. no rule nor example warranteth. And it crosset the words of the Angell in the beginning; Seaventy seavens are each of them cut out, &c. He ioyneth a verbe singular to a nowne plurall, to note, that every part and period of these seavens is precisely to hold without any fraction. As for the words of our Saviour Christ, that God for the Elects sake shortened those daies, they are manifestly wrested. He shortened nothing of that which the Angell did foretell, when he spake of 70, seavens to bee cut out; but in his everlasting

counfell

counsell decreed those dayes of the affliction of the lewes to be but fhort: for had they beene as long as they were fore and eager, the whole Nation must have perished.

Wherefore I take it, that by a Messiah or annointed gouernour, hee meaneth a governour which the lewes shall have fet vp from among themselves, opposed to a forraine gouernour, verf. 26. For, before the deftruction of Iernfalem by the Romanes, there were two Rulers of the Citie: one of their owne People, a lew by profession or birth; the other a stranger, appointed Deputy by the Romane State. The first Messiah or annointed governour was Nebemie, whom Artaxerxes constituted Prince in the Land of Indea, in the twentieth yeare of his raigne, Nebem. 5.14. being just 49, yeares from the Edict of Cyrus: Hee built a Pallace for the Princes Court, Nehem, 2.8, and Sanballat in a Letter to Nehemie vpon his building of the walles, scoffeth at him, as if he meant to be King of the Iewes, Nohem. 6. 6. which Nehemie there worthily putterh off, as a fiction of his owne deuifing : Nebem. 6.8. Whether Nebemie and the rest were annointed with oyle or no, I passe not, no more than I doe of Cyrus, or of those of whom the Pfulmift speaketh, Pf. 105.15. Touch not mine annointed ones, and doo my Prophets no harme. The Angell giveth him the name of annointed, because he was of that People, whom God had fanctified to himselfe.

Thefethings pramifed; let vs fee how we may makevp this number of feauenty feauens, that is, of 490. yeares :

which I would thus reckon.

nce

ng

ut,

es,

b-

od

ef-

)r-

7.] 15,

is

ell

A,

ne

ee

d

The Persian Monarchie, wherevnto men give some 106. yeares, some 125, some 130, some 190, some 220, and the Hebrewes generally but 50. did intruth endure 70. veares, and no more, as I gather out of the 23. of Efay; the Scrip. ture in those vncertainties, being the onely Oracle you can refort vnto: In that Chapter the Prophet, verf. 1, forewarneth Tyrus of a threefold calamity to come vpon her: one by her home feruants, the second by the Chaldeans, the third by Alexander the great out of the Land of Cittim: The

Y 2

The two latter he infishesh most vpon from the 14. verse: Seauchty yeares she shall be forgotten; meaning laid waste and desolate, vers. 15. even the dayes of one King, that is, during all the time of the Babylonian Empire, who for the dishonour of lying there so long in siege, Ezech. 29. is (Iosephus, hb. 1. eap. 11. saith, 13. yeares) did beare mortall hate to her.

Afterwards she shall flourish againe, be iolly and frollicke as the Prophet expresset by an Apostrophe, or turning of his speech vnto her, vers. 16. But how long must that in dure? It is easily gathered out of the beginning of the 17. verse; for when hee saith, After seamenty yeares the Lord shall remission Tyrus, meaning, shall give her a second blow by Alexander the great, hee doth plainely shew that the continuance of her prosperity which was from Cyrus to Alexander, should be 70. yeares, and consequently that 70. yeares are the bounds of the Persian Monarchie.

And in all reason it could not be much longer, seeing Nehemie, who was no babe, but a Prince and a chiefe Commander among those that ascended out of the captivity in the beginning of Cyrus raigne, Ezr. 2.2. lived to see the last Darius, Nehem. 12.22. So as, if you gave him then but 20 or 25. yeares, & to the Persian Monarchy but 70, he was fast vpon 100, beyond which yeares it was not ordinary for

men in those daves to live.

Concerning the particular yeares of the Kings of Perlia, which make vp the full fumme of 70.

The first King was Cyrus, who raigned three yeares, at

the least; hee began the third. Dan, 10.1.

The second, Arraxerxes, under whom the sewes are said to returne; Ezr. 4.12. whose returne was indeed under Cyrus. To him the enemies of the sewes wrote their Letters to hinder the building of the Temple, when it was yet scarce begun; Ezr. 4.12, which was the second yeare after their returne: Ezr. 3.8, wherefore hee could bee no other than Cambyses the sonne of Cyrus that raigned in his fathers absence. We give him with the Hebrewes, after his fathers

fathers death 6. yeares : the most that the greatest part of

Chronologers bestow vpon him, is but 7.

The third, Asverus, hee is mentioned, Ezr. 4. 7. and seeing Artaxerxes is proved the immediate successor vnto Cyrus, this Asverus must needs be one that came in time after Artaxerxes, though in that place of Ezra hee be named before him. Ezraes words have this meaning; The people of the Land discouraged the people of Indah, and troubled them in building all the dayes of Cyrus, unto the dayes of Darius: for in the raigne of Assurems (Predecessor to Darius) in the beginning of his raigne they wrote an acompation against the Inhabitants of Indah and Ierusalem. And (before that) in the dayes of Artaxerxes, Mithredath, Tabeel and the rest of their Colleagues wrote, &c. Wherefore Tremelius looking to the sence, doth well renderit, As in the dayes of Artaxerxes, Mithredath, Tabeel, &c. had written.

Itake this Assurers to bee Smerdis the Vsurper: for where it is said, Dan, 11.2. that before Xerxes three Kings shall stand up in Persia, they are not to be reckoned from Darius Medns, notwithstanding he were spoken of in the first verse, but from that time that the Angell spake the wordes, being in the raigne of Cyrus: so as in saying, three Kings shall yet stand up, Cyrus cannot bee compre-

hended.

d

g

s.

The 3. Kings therefore were Artaxerxes, (or Cambifes)
Aftherus, (or Smerdin) and Darins. Hee raigned not

a yearc.

The fourth King is Darius, Ezr. 4. 5. which is Darius Hystaspia: He is called King of Asbur, Ezr. 6. 22. in the very same sence that Cyrus, Ezr. 5. 13. And Artaxerxes, Nehem. 13.6. are called Kings of Babel: for Asbur in that place is taken for Babel, as it is also, Esay 52. 4. Babylon, by the consent of all Historians, being anciently a part of Asyria, and now in Darius hand, all these Kingdomes is yield together.

In the second yeare of his raigne, he gaue leaue to build the Temple, Ezr. 4.24, and the fixt yeare of his raigne, hee gave leave to build the Temple; Ezr. 4. 24. and the fixt yeare of his raigne it was finished, Ezr. 5.6.15.

Derins that gaue leaue to build the Temple, must needs be Darins Hystaspis, not Darins Nothers nor any other that

came long after him : for,

1. It was one that raigned within very short time after the 70. yeares expired; leeing Zacharie in the second yeare of that Darius raigne, bringeth in the Angell speaking thus: Zach. 1.12. How long will not thou have mercy on Ierusalem, and on the Cuties of Iuda, with whom thou hast beene wroth these 70. yeares, and Zach. 7.5. the Prophet saith, When you fast and mourne in the fift and sixt Moneth, and these seamenty yeares, Which was spoken in the fourth yeare of that Darius.

The Phrase, (these 70 yeares) must needs import that

they were not long before ended.

2. The age of Ezra, and of those to whom Haggai spea. keth, Hag. 2.3. Which of you saw the former bouse? will not suffer you to referre it to the times of Darins Nothus.

Histories give this Darius 20, yeares, and so much the

Computation of the 7. weekes doth warrant.

The fift King was Artaxerxes, Ezr. 7. whom I take to be some to Darins Hystasis; This is that worthy Prince under whom Ezr, first found favour for the house of God, Ezr. 7. and after him Nihemie had commission to build the Cirie and to fettle a government there, Nehem 1. Some 33. yeares of his raigne are fet downe, Nebem. 13.6. In the 32. yeare of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, I had returned to the King onely at the end of a yeare, I got leane: of him is meant, Ezr. 6. 14. they built and brought it to perfection, by the aduise of the God of Ifrael, and by the aduise of Cyrus and Darins, and Artaxerxes King of Persia. Artaxerxes is there (by anticipation) ioyned to his father Darius Hystafhis, because the purpose of the holy Ghost was to set downe all the furtherers of the worketogether: for albeit the flructure and edifice of the house was made an end of in the fixt yeare of Darins; yet Artuxerxes by his decree furnished the

the factifices and the veffels for the ministery of the house, and other necessaries: As it followeth in the next Chapter, Eza7. And so was a coadiutor for the persisting of the Temple. Such anticipations are common in the Scripture. See Exad. 16, 33, 34, 35.

This decree of Artaxerxes was in the seauenth yeare of his raigne Ezr. 7. 7. which is not to bee taken the next yeare after the structure of the Temple, finished in the sixt of Darius Hystaspi, as if by that it might bee gathered that Darius and Artaxerxes were all one; but some yeares after: for the very sirst verse of the seauenth Chapter of Ezra giueth some kinde of inckling that there beginneth a new Story in the daies of another King. Now, after the sethings, in the raigne of Artaxerxes, King of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah & c. went up from Babilon.

Further of the Kings of Persia you finde nothing, saue that, Nehem. 12.22. the Catalogue of the high Priests, is reckoned up till the Kingdome of Darius King of Persia, which was the last Darius whom Alexander the great did conquer, for Iaddua the high Priest there mentioned, is he that met Alexander. Therefore to the Kings that succeede Artaxerxes I give among them the remainder of the 70.

yeares, namely 26.

Great Zerxes I put not in this number, who fpent his time in warres abroad, whillt Artaxerxes did all at home: And therefore the holy Ghost hath him not in his Catalogue, Dan, 11, 2, heeis named a fourth King; but that is in respect of the Grecians. And were he King, or no King, all his yeares are swallowed up in Darius his fathers, and his successors.

The next difficultie is in the Greeke government more uncertaine than the former: for here we lacke the light of the holy Scripture to go before vs. And all other accounts whether taken from Historians in the succession of the Syrian Kings, the high Priests, the Macchabees, or the Trolomies of Egypt, &c, or from Astronomicall observations, and the Ecclipses reckoned up in Ptolomies, or from the

Olym-

Olympicke games which croffe this accompt of 490, yeares, from the first of Cyrus to the destroying of Ierusalem, that is the word of truth vetered by the Angell, are vaine, and

not to bee beleeued.

This is certainethat the first 70. yeares & the last 73. being knowne as they are one as I have shewed by Esay, and the bookes of Ezra and Nehemie: the other by the new Testament and Ecclesiasticall Storie, the intervenient time cannot be evidence, though how to reckon each particular in so great variety of Greeke and Latin Historians, it be a thing impossible: wherefore let the Greeke government (accompting it to beginne with Alexander, and to expire at Clopatraes death) have 321. yeares. Betweene Cleopatraes death, and the time that our blessed Sauiour was borne, are commonly reckoned 26. yeares. Christ lived 33, yeares and somewhat more: from his death to the destruction of lerusalem by the Romanes are 40. yeares.

So then vpon the whole matter, the 70. feauensthat is

490. yeares, are thus made vp.

The Persian Monarchie held 70, yeares.

The Greeke gouernment was, 321.

From Cleopatraes death to the birth of Christ are, 26.

Christ lived, 33. yeares.

Fromthis death to the destruction of Iorufalem, 40. yeares.

Totall. 490.

A word now or two for a particular explication of the Text.

Wherein the Angell first layeth downe the summe of all, [verse, 24.] That instead of 70. yeares captinity, wherein the Land lay desolate and kept her Sabbaths, they shall dwell in the Land 7. times 70. yeares before the Citie and Sanctuary shall haucan end; so farre doth the mercy of God exceed his wrath: within the compasse of which time, (and euen vpon the point of the expiration of it, some forty yeares before) Christ, the King, Priess and Pro-

phet

phetof his Church, shall performe the worke of our redemption: for hee was to come the second Temple standing, Hag. 2. 9.

The power of his Kingdome euident in abolishing sin,

and bringing in everlasting righteousnes.

Sinne he doth abolish by mortifying and subduing the power of it by his death: by pardoning and forgiuing both the guilt and punishment, by the full and all-sufficient satisfaction that hee hath made upon the Crosse, who is the propitiation for our sinnes, righteousnes (euerlassing righteousnesse, which shall make us accepted of God for euer, and neuer can be lost as Adams was) hee doth bring in: first, by the reckoning and imputing of his owne righteousnesse was making it ours through faith; whereby wee are justified or held just and righteous even in the strict and most exact Justice of God himselfe: Secondly, by making us new creatures by the vertue of his resurrection.

Againe, he is our Prophet, by whom onely God speaketh vntovs in these latter dayes, and in whom all visions

and reuelations have an end. Heb. 1. 1.

Lastly, he is our Priest, a Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pight and not man; who by his owne blood entred once into the holy place, heaven it selfe, purchasing everlasting redemption, and abolishing thereby the vnction of the Law. Hebr. 8. 2.

c 9.8.12.

The summe of all being thus laid downe, the Angell in that which followeth brancheth the whole seauenty seauens into three heads or three distinct periods of time: From the going forth of the word, to restore and to build serufalem: To wit, from the Edict of Cyrus, Eer. 1. vnto a Messiah (that is an annointed) governour, meaning Nehemie set vp in the twentieth of Antaxerxes, as we showed before, thall be seaven seauens which make 49. yeares [1. part of vers. 25]

In this period are comprehended all things that fell

out concerning the re-edifying and furnishing of the

Temple.

And of this I understand that which the Iewes fay, Io. 2 20, fourty and fixe yeares was this Temple a building: which is tive, accompting the beginning at the third of Cyrus; for from the Edict of Crus one yeare must be given them to confult about their busines being of so great waight and importance. In the second it is like they tooke their journev from Babylon to Indea is fome 4. monethes transile: Ezr. 7. 8. So gianta yeare and a halfe for their returne. The second yeare after their returne, the foundation of the Temple was laid and somwhat proceeded in Ezr. 3. 8. So as till that time, there might be 3. yeares from Cyrus Edict. Thence to the twentieth of Artaxer xer, are 46. yeares more: for though the Edifice and fructure were made an end of in the fixt of Darin, there wanted yet houses for the Priests and other necessaries, which were not added till about the time of Nebemie.

The lewes could not by that speech understand any Temple built by Herod, but this second Temple: for this is it that was standing in the dayes of Christ, Hagg. 2.9.

The second period is, three score and two seanens, (434. yeares) wherin a Gouernour being once fer vp, freet and disch (that is the compasse of the wall) hall againe bee built, [2.part.ver[.25.] Thefe 434, yeares begin in that twentieth of Artaxerxas, when Nehemie was made the Ruler, with commission to build the Citie; which times, faith the Angell, fall bee troublesome: for fo they were, both during the time of the building of the walles; whereof, fee the booke of Nebemiah, & during the whole time from thence vnto the end. In the third period are two things distinguified. First, is the subversion of their government. The Governour which is fo to bee fet over them from among themselves, one of their brethren shall bee cut off: there shall be nothing to him, or he shall have nothing, no more to doe there; all that forme of Gouernment shall veterly be done away. [1.part.verf.26.]

And

And this is precisely laid to bee the first worke that the seauentieth seauen should bring forth: for, After 62. seanens necessarily implyeth, upon the beginning of the seauentieth.

The second is the destruction of the Citie and San Auary by a forraigne enemie, the Romane Armie. By whom the ludgements of God as an innundation or ouerflowing of mighty waters, shall suddenly and violently breake in vpon them, by most cruell and deadly warre (for the reperished in the siege 1 100, thousand Iewes, besides 90, thousand taken Captines) till they bee brought to vtter ruine, that extreame desolation, (so much the plurall doth import) which God from all eternity hath precisely purposed and decreed. [2, part of verse 26.]

This where in the waight of all lyeth may justly require a distinct consideration severally and by it selfe. Wherefore it pleaseth the holy Ghost in the 27, verse to expresse both the fruit that should come of it, and the time when all

this shall be done.

The fruit: Christour Lord shall play the man, that one seauen mightily, valiantly and Gyant-like (so the Hebrew word doth signifie) confirming the Couenant with many, to wit, those that are his. [1.part of vers. 27.] What Couenant? The Couenant of grace, of forgiuenesse of sinnes, of reconciliation and everlasting righteousnes: All which

the holy Ghoft faid before, verf. 24.

And how did he so mightily confirme the same? He did confirme it mightily, both in respect of the Iewes, and of the converted Gentiles. In respect of the Iewes, by that Christ was to worke within the compasse of these weekes therare, wonderfull, and extraordinary vengeance that he tooke vpon his enemies, the people that crucified and put him vnto death: whose Temple & Citie that stood so long and were sorenowned, hee caused for this their fault to be razed and made even with the ground, Luke 13. 34. 35. & 19. 43. 44. whereby he manifestly declared himselfeto be the Lord of glory.

תגביד

To the beleeuing Gentiles he did mightily confirme the covenant, by remouing the maine rub that lay in their way, and hindred the giving of their names to Christ: Whilst they faw not onely the City where our Lord was crucified to flourish, but the ceremonial shadowes to be frequented which did obscure and drowne the truth of his comming in the flesh. And this end Inlian the Apostata had before his eyes, when in despite of the Christian name, hee com-

manded the re-edifying of the Temple.

The time, is in the middelt of that weeke [2 part of verf. 27.7 Peraduenture the worke of the cutting of the annointed Gouernour was doing the former halfe weeke; the first 3. years and a halfe. And indeed he that readeth Iofephus shal find it fell out so: for about the 9th, yeare of Nero, (which was 7, yeares before the destruction of the City) Albinus the Romane Governour there, by his monffrous pilling, polling and other crucky, did as lefephus faith, force the feede of the Cities ouerthrow : And in the twelfth of Nero, within leffe than foure yeare after that, Agrippa the last Gouernour that the Iewes had, from among themselves was driven out of the Citie; whereupon lofephus faith, The Citie was without a Ruler to guide it.

And so, you have the Messiah cut off, and the Government of the Citie quite extinct in the very instant of 3. yeare and a halfe, if it were necessary to flye to that.

But there is no fuch necessity: The Hebrew word fig. nifieth part of a time as well as halfe. Wherefore the fence may well bee, in part, that is, during the relidue, the remainder of that feauentieth weeke, after the annointed Gouernour cut off, (how long or shorttime soeuer the same be in doing,) he will performe the things mentioned in the fecond part of the former verfe: which for the greater certainty, are heere reitterated [in the last pars of verse 17. I not altogether in the same words : but so as the one of these two verses bringeth light vnto the other: for,

1. Instead of defiroging Citie and Sandvary, verf. 26, hee

faith

faith heere in the 27. ver/e, He Ball make to cease satisfies and ablation, as needs they must when the Citie and Temple are destroyed. In right they ceased vpon the death of Christ;

but now they thall ceafe infact.

2. Instead of a forraigne enemie doing the same by warre, verse 26, hee putteth in this verse, the wing or Legions of the Romane Army, laying desolate, for wing was a proper terme of the Romane warfare. Whose Armies are called abhominable, because they were Instidels, and

worshipped Idols.

And this to beethe sence of the place; beside the Angels thus suring of these things, you may see by comparing the three Evangelists that speake of this History: for where Math. 24. 25. & Mark. 13. 14. Christ saith, When ye see the abhomimation of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing in the boly place where it should not: Luke interpreteth it thus, When ye shall see servalem compassed about of Armies, then know the desolation thereof is at hand. Luke 21. 20. And so these words are but the same in sence and substance that was in the former verse, which said, all this should be done by warre.

3. Insteed of inundation or overflowing of calamities, ver/.26 heere you have a powring forth of all Gods Judgements at once, as if the windowes of Heaven should be o-

pened as they were at the floud.

4. Where the 26, verse doth speake of desolation to the end of the warre, those words expound these of the twenty

sequenth, voto viter destruction.

5. Precisenesse of desolation, in the 26. verse, is somewhat more clearely vetered in the 27. vnto veter destruction precisely determined.

So one of these noteth the greatnesse; the other the

certainty of the desolation.

The Rabbinical Doctors feeke for a knot in a ruft, when they enquire vpon this place how long this defolation thall continue, and when the precise determinate time shall have an end: for the period of all that Daniel heere Z 3

fpeaketh of, is the end of the seauentieth seauen. Howbeit in other Scriptures, Dan. 12.11.12. Math. 23.38.39. Luk. 21.24. Rom. 11.25.26. that precise determinate time of the Iewes desolation is precisely prophetical and foretold: but every place hath his proper interpretation.

To close up this Treatise because it may bee of great vie for the cleering of this and many other hard and obscure passages; I will heere set downe the just periods of time from the beginning of the World to the dissolution of all things, as they are to be gathered in holy Scripture.

First, from the Creation to the Floud, are yeares, 1656. manifest by the yeares of the fathers before the Floud, Gen.

5. 6 11.

Secondly, from the Floud vnto the Promile made to Abraham, 426, for from the Floud to Terah, are 221. Terah begat Abraham at 130. At 70, he begat children: Gen. 11. 26. But that was Nahor his first borne, though Abraham fer honour sake be named first. Abraham he begat at 130. as appeareth in that Terah dyed at 205. Gen. 11. 32. when

Abraham was 75, Gen. 12. 4.

The promise made to Abraham was at 75. for then and not before he less this owne Country Charran (which was his Country as well as Vr, or the Valley of the Chaldeans, and both in Mesopotamia) for Canaan Gen. 12.4 And Exed. 12.4, it is said, the pregrination of the children of Israel in Agipt, meaning both there and in the Land of Canaan, where they were alike strangers) was 430, yeares, So as the promise and the entrance into the Land begin together. Also if Terah had not been dead before the promise, he (which none will say) should have received the promise of Christ to come of his seedeas well as Abraham: for doubtlesse, Abraham, as a Prophet of God would not have concealed it from him.

Of necessity therefore two callings of Abraham are to be distinguished: one in Ur of the Chaldeans, which being passed ouer, Gen. 11. is layd downe, Gen. 15. 7. and Stephen speaketh of it, AB.7. 2.3. These conductor his fathers death,

Gen, 12

Gen. 12. 2. Which place is to be translated, not lebonah had faid, but lebonah did fay, as a new commandement to goe on his iourney with an addition of the promise. And this

Stephen mentioneth, Ad 7.4.

Thirdly fro the promife to the giuing of the Law, 430. Gal, 3.17. Which are the 430. yeares of peregrination, Exed. 12.40. In 400, whereof Abrahams feed was afflicted. Gen. 15.13. They fall intreat thy feede enill, 400. yeares. This affliction beginneth at Ismaels perfecution of Isaac, Gen, 21. o. Gal. 4. 29, and continueth to their deliverance out of the house of bondage, the secuitude of Egipt. The perfecution of Ilaac was not at his birth, it must be when he was of some vnderstanding, and the computation of time draweth it to about the fixt yeare of his age; which was just 30, yeares from the promise. Thus are those three texts Gal. 3.17. Exod. 12.4. and Gen. 15.13. cleered. Of thefe 430 yeares, 215, were spent in the Land of Canaan; for from the 75. yeare of Abraham to Ifacks birth, are 15. Ifaac was 60, when lacob was borne, Gen. 25, lacob went downe into Egypt at 130, Gen. 47. 9. So onely 215, are left for Egypt.

Fourthly, from the Law, or comming out of Egypi, to

the building of the Temple, 480.

1. Kings 6. 1. Their fumme arifeth thus. In the Defert, 40, Dent, 1.3, Jofus 17.

The Conquest and partition of the Land, take vp 7, of it: As it is proued by Calebs age, IoB. 14, 7.10. for the Land was divided the 45, yeare after Mojes sent him from Kades Barnea to view the Land; out of which deduct 38, yeares that the Children of Israel remained in the wildernesser Gods sentence vpon Calebs returne, and their remaine 7, 480, yeares from the Passeouer to the Temple,& heruled the other 10, in all 17. As appeared in that of those, all but 17, are in the time of other Rulers, and that remaine can be cast vpon none but him Inde. 339. That is to say, Gibniel. 40. Ebud and Shangar 80. Debara, 40, Gedeen, 4. Abimetrship, Talab. 23, lay, 22, keptba, 16, Ibt-san.

Jan. 7. Elon. 16. Abdon. 8. Sampfon. 20. Elie 40.
Alls 13, 19. it is faid, God gave them ludges as it were

Alls 13, 19. It is laid, God game them Indges as it mene 450. yeares, votto Samuel the Prophet hesaith, as it mere, or in a manner, for in proper Chronicle and common suppuration, it was 339. But Iudges that within the compasse of that time did tyrannize and oppresse them, tooke vp 111. yeares; namely, Cushan 8. Mond 18. Susera 20. Midian 7. Ammon 8. Philistines 40. Saul 40. All. 13.21. where Paul sith, Afterwards they desired a King, and God game unto them Saul the some of Cisia man of the Tribe of Bemiannia, 40. yeares. As if he should say, all this from the Iudges was 40. yeares. So comprehending the whole time from the death of Elie, as well the interimital Samuel medied with the government, which was not in 20. yeares after Elies, as the whole time of his government and Sauls raigne, being 20. yeares more.

David 40. Salomon 4. 1. Kings 6. 1.

Fiftly, the Temple flood before it was burnt by Nebn-chadnetzar. 408.

To be gathered thus.

To Salomons death 36. for he raigned 40. in all.

The Kings of Indah after him raigned 372, as the yeares are truely collected by Tremellins in the Argument of the first and second Booke of Kings. The 3 90. yeares that Ezechiel bare the iniquitie of the house of Israel, Ezech. 4. whereof 40. (part of those 390.verf.9.) were for the house of Indah, doth no way croffe this account of the Kings that fucceeded Salomon; for neither doe those 3 90, yeares begin when Ieroboam drew Ifraelaway : but from about the 28, yeare of Salomons raigne, at what time waxing old, hee was led to the worthip of falle Gods: 1, King 11. and all If act ranne headlong into Idolatrie; neither doe they end with the destruction of the Temple and the Citie, but in the last and finall carrying away of the poore remain, by Nebuzaradan as appeareth, Ezech, 5. 4. which was fome fine years after. And the 40, years of Indah, are from the eighteenth yeare of lofis, when the conenant was renewed:

newed , 2. King. 23, 23, from which the people immediate ly fell away.

Sixtly, from the burning of the Temple to the Edict of

Cyrus to build it anew.

And so adding the first 13. yeares of Nebuchadnetzar, you have the 70. yeares Captivity.

Seauenthly, from that Edict to the destruction of the

Temple by the Romanes. 490.

Which are Daniels seavens, Dan. 9. whereof the first 49. yeares are for the full finishing of the temple and all the fur-

niture thereof.

Eighthly, from a second and the small desolation thereof, being endeuoured to be re-edifyed by Inlian the Apostata in despight of the Christian name, about Anno. 360. after Christ, till such time as the Iewes acknowledging Christ the Lord, shall set vp a glorious Church at Ierusalem againe, not of wood or stone, nor for any Legall worthip; but for the spiritual service of God in Christ, are yeares, 1233. Dan. 12, 11.12.

Ninthly, from the neet o the full comming in of the Gentiles, the certaine time is not foretold, vales (which I dare not fay) any thing may be gathered from, Revel. 20. 4.

But the tenth and last period is, that after the fulnetse of the Gentiles once come in, the generation then living shall not passe away, till all shings have an end. Math. 24.34.

A2 The

The Calling of the largest



The Prophecie of Hoshea.

Chapters. 1.2.

CHAP. I.

1. The Word of Iehonah that came unto Hosheathe sonne of Beery in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Achaz, Hezechiah, Kings of Iuda: and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash, King of Israel.

He Title or Inscription setteth forth the Author of the Prophecie, God: the Preacher or publisher thereof, Hosbea: the time that he executed his Propheticall function, 43. yeares at the least: for so many there are

from the very last years of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash, to the first years of Hezechiau, to bee reckoned in this sort. The last years of Ieroboam was the 39. of Uzzia or Azaria; Uzzia or Azaria raigned 13. years more (52. in all) Iosham (after him) 25. Achaz (Hezechiabs father) 14.

The knowledge of the time helpeth much, and bringeth a great light to the vnderstanding of the Prophecie, because of the many accidents that fell within that compasse in the Kingdome of Israel to the Kings thereof, of whom he maketh often mention, and lived himselfe to see most of the things that heere he prophecieth, and so was able the better to make vie of it vnto the people; vnder that one of Ieroboam the sounce of Isas (when our Prophet first began)

Ag 2

Ichoush.

Bloods.

Daughter.

all the Kings of Ifrael are comprehended in this place, as

many as raigned from him to Hezechiah.

The authority of this Prophet cannot be called in que. Stion : He is cited by our Saujour Christ, Math, 9 13.0 12. 7. by the Euangelist writing by Gods Spirit; Math. 2, 15. and laftly, by the Apostle Paul, 1. Cor. 15.55. 6 Rom. 25. 26, where he voucheth him by name.

2. The beginning of that which lebonah fake by Hofea: And Ichonah faid unto Hosbea; Goe take unto thee a * Wife, an 4 Hebr. A Wife of whore-Harlot, and children begot in fornication; for the Land bath domes, and greatly gone a whoring 6, departing from Ichonah. children of 2. So be went and tooke Gomer, a woman of Diblaim : who whoredomes, b From after

conceined and bare him a fonne.

4. Then faid Ichonah unto him, call his name Izreel : for yet a little while and I will visite the & slaughters of Izreel upon the bouse of lehu, and will make the Kingdome to cease in the bonse of Ifrael.

c. And it fall be in that day : that I will bronke the bow of

Ifrael, because of the valley of Izreel.

3. The fumme of the Prophecie, is a fearefull denouncing of Gods judgements against the people for their finnes, & a fweet publishing of mercies to a small remnant, the little handfull of Gods Elect, it is all typicall or decla-

ratiue of the Type.

The typicall part, which hath also an application going with it) in the three first Chapters, vnder two types; whereof the first (in the first and second Chapter) is of a Wife, an Harlot, and Children begot in fornication; whom the Prophetis willed to take, not as though hee should take the mother and them together (which could not bee, they being borne after) but because from a wicked and vncleane mother, hee was to have base and misbegotten Iffue,

Whether the Prophet intruth tooke fuch a wife, which God commanding, cannot be dishonest; or as rather must be thought by way of similitude only and comparing himfelfe with a man marrying in that fort, to taxe the peoples infidelity and falling away from God by spiritual adultery with their false Gods and Idols.

This Wife, an Harlot figureth the Kingdome of the Ifraelites that went a whoring from God, their lawfull Huf-

band, to whom they were espoused.

23

ie.

2.

5.

5.

4:

4M

th

3. Shee is called Gomer, that is to fay, entierty or perfection; for that the whole body of Ifrael was vouchfafed

the honour of this spirituall marriage.

Shee is faid to be a woman of Diblaim, or out of Diblah, that wast and hoge wildernesse which you reade of, Ezech. 6, 24, to shew that, not their merit, but Gods free and gracious goodnesse advanced them to that estate and dignitie.

The three Children begot in fornication, figure the iudgements which by so many degrees were to light vpon

this people, every one heavier than the other.

4. The first Child is a son, whose name was Izreel, by the name of the ten Tribes Mother Citie: figuring the ruine of Isbues house, and of the Kings of Israel in his line, which is set forth.

First, by the circumstance of time, that it should come quickly to passe: for Zachariah, Ieroboams sonne, raigned but 6. moneths, then Shallam the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, sue him, and raigned in his stead.

Secondly, by the effects, that from that time forward God will weaken the force of the whole State and King-

dome, by home diffentions and forraigne warres.

Thirdly, by the cause of this judgement, because saith he, of the valley of level, that is, the slaughters and massacres which lebs inade there; which, albeit God had commanded and was well pleased with, yet for that heedid it not with an vpright heart, God justly punished it in his posteritie.

6. Afterwards she conceined againe and bare a Danghter,
A 2 3 and

al wil not adde and Iehouah said onto him, call her name Lornhamah: for 1 any more to will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel, that I should

any way forgine them.

7. But on the bonse of Iuda I will have mercy, and will save them by Iehouah their God: and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battaile, by horses, nor by horsen.

6. The second Child is a Daughter, named Lorubamab, that is not obtaining mercy, it figureth the vtter desolation of the tenne Tribes, begun by Tiglah Pileser, King of Ashur, when he carried away captive the Reubenites, Gadites, & halfe tribe of Manasse. 1. Chron. 5.26. and perfited by Salmanser, who vtterly overthrew the residue of the Kingdome of Israel, 1. King. 17.

This age is compared to a Daughter, because from that time forward, after the bow of Israel, that is, all their power and strength so broken, they should been o more able to defend themselves, than if they were a common-wealth of women. Their misery in this behalfe you have aggrava-

ted two wayes.

First, that it shall be without hope of restitution. God will not have mercy on them to pardon their sinnes and graciously to restore them after they are once carried Captives.

7. Secondly, by Gods contrary dealing with the house of Inda, whom the Aramites, and they confederating to-

gether did most maliciously seeke to ruine,

These he saith he, will saue for his mercies sake, & sheweth how and by whom; by Iesus Christ true God and true man, the ground and soundation of the Couenant, and of all Gods promises, whom in the sulnesse of time God would send among them: not by their owne forces, nor by any forraine helpes. The meaning is, the Tribe of Inda, notwithstanding their captiuity in Babylon, from the which he will set them free, shall continue a Tribe still, and certaine some principality, and forme of Gouernment till Shi-

leb (which is his fonne) doe come and that the Gentiles beleeue in him.

8. Now when she had weined Loruhamah: Shee conceived and bare a foune.

9. Then faid lebouah, call bis name Loammi: for yee are not

my people neither will I be yours.

10. Yet the number of the Children of Ifraell shall be as the fand of the fea which cannot be measured, nor tould: and instead of that it was said unto them, yee are not my people, it shall bee faid unto them, yee are the sonner of the lining God Almighty.

11. When the Children of Inda and the Children of Ifrael, gathering themselves together and setting over them one head, shall come up out of the Land : for great shall the day of

Izreel bee.

8. The third Childe which the bare after the weaning of the former, that is to fay, after that the patience of God had long expected for their convertion, and found no amendment, but a desperate going on in sinne, is a sonne,

9. Loammi, not my people, figuring the finall rejection and cilling off of the whole Nation of the Iewes for refu- Retellion, fing the Lord of life; (whom the Father fent to faue them) that they flould bee no longer his Church and

people.

c

f

10. Butthe sharpnetle of this sentence, the Prophet, by way of correction of his speech doth qualifie and remper with most heavenly comforts, the sweete promises of the

Ghospell: for,

First, howsoeuer the whole Nation of the lewes is thus to bee abandoned, yet at the last a Church shall bee gathered 5. Post. of them through grace, and that no small multitude, but a number numberletle; when looking with forrow and true repentance vpo him whom they have thrust through: they shall be made not his people only, but the sonnes of the liuing God.

Secondly,

2 Pofit.

Secondly, the Gentiles shall together with them embrace the Gospell; for so is this place expounded : Rom, o. 44 Polit. Al nationsem. 24,25. and 1. Pet, 2. 10. yet of necessity the calling of the bracing Christ. Gentiles heere pointed at, must be entended that which is after the lewes conversion ; but that serueth well to warrant the first inceptions of their calling: to which purpose the Apostles doethereapply it.

Thirdly, the tenne Tribes as well as Indah shall bee 8. Polit. youchfafed this honour, to bee called to the participation Ten Tribes.

of Christ.

Fourthly, the vnion of them into one body and one Re-29. Pofit. One Kingdome. ligion; for they shall all submit to one head Christ, and make but one Kingdome.

Fiftly, their returne vnto Ierusalem againe comming out 23 Polit. of the Countries whether they were dispersed: there to Dwell in their re-edifie and fet vp his spirituall worship and service.

> Sixtly, the greatnesse of this worke : for great, faith hee, shall the day of Izreel bee; great, in regard of their great diffrelle, the forest time of affliction that ever was; great, in regard of their great delivery, farre to be preferred before their deliuerance out of Egypt; great, in regard of the great destruction of their great enemie that shall fall before them. Lastly, (which it seemeth the Prophet heere doth specially respect) great in regard of the great and maruellous encrease of the Church, the plentifull seede which God will fow in the same (as Efay did also prophecie, E/ay 49. 50. 51. 6c. multiplying them with men as it were with flocks of sheepe, Ezech. 36,38. Ier. 31,37, which is the number numberleile, whereof he spake in the former verfe.

> Seauenthly, heerevpon a new name is given to this people to be called /zreel, or the feede of Gods owne fowing: And so by a Paranomasia or allusion of speech, hee doth elegantly open another, and a more sweet etymologie of that name which before ferued for the threatning of Iudgement, heere it is vied to note the promises of grace from God, as it is Chapter. 2, 16. which place doth answer

vnto this, and openeth the meaning of it,

38 Post. Multitude of of believers.

Countrey.

The

1

n

b

0

The received opinion is, that the fecond Child Loruhamab figureth the captivity of the Reubenites, Gadites, and half tribe of Manatleh, & the third child Loammi, the captiuity of the rest of the ten Tribes: But that canot thand: for,

First, in the second Childe hee expressly nameth the

whole house of Ifrael, verf. 6.

Secondly, he opposeth them to the house of Inda, ver [.7.

not to the relidue of those tribes of Ifrael.

Thirdly, the judgement threatned in the third Childe, is after Ichonah Christ his comming into the world, by whom Inda should beclaued; whilst the other remained Captiues, vers. 7. Therefore the captiuity of the ten tribes must go before the third Childe borne.

Fourthly, the rejection (spoken of in the third Childe, doth properly and aprly concerne the Iewes that were at Christs comming, not those led away by Salmanazar.

Fiftly, the promise of restoring Isda no letse than Ifrael showeth that they had their part in the former threatnings.

Sixtly, the mother of these Children is called Gomer, that is to say, entiertie or perfection, vers. 3. The very name teaching vs that the type extendeth as well to the tribe of Iuda as to the other tribes. And therefore they must need bee meant by the third Childe, and Consequently all Israel by the second: vpon this one thing well observed dependent (in a manner) the true understanding of the whole Prophesie; for hereby is cuident that the three first Chapters, and consequently the last source, which in effect are but an explanation of the promises in the former, are to be referred to the Kingdome of Christ to be set up among the lewes in the last dayes which we expect, & is yet to come.

CHAP. 2.

I. Say unto your brethren, O my people, and to your fifters,

O thou that hast obtained mercy.

2. Plead with your Mother, plead, how he is not my wife, neithber am I her husband: That he put away her fornications out of her fight, and her adulteries from betweene her breaks.

Bb 3. Left

3. Lest I strippe her naked, and set her as the day shee was borne; and disposing her as in a wildernesse, and setting her as in a drie land, doe make her dye for thirst.

4. And few no merey to ber Children, for they bee children

of Whore- begot infornication.

Hitherto of the Type: The Application standeth of three parts; every one expressing more clearely than other, the Peoples Apostalie, and falling away from God: the milerable condition which this Apostalie should bring vppon them, and the gracious promise of restoring them againe. All which things were so handled in the three last verses of the former Chapter.

First, therefore is an exhortation to true repentance; for feare of Gods iudgements, vitered by an Apostrophe, or turning of the speech to the poore remnant of Gods elect, whereby is given to vnderstand, that there shall still remaine a holy seede in the middest of this dereliction, whom the Prophet heere inuiteth to a most religious and

holy duty.

That by wholsome admonitions they would stay and hold vp their declined Synagogue from vtter falling away, O you my people of either fort, not of the tribe of Inda only, but even of the other tribes; for to them also the promise doth belong, Ier. 37. &c. Ezech. 37.16.&c. and elsewhere) as many of you as shall obtaine grace to escape out of the slavery of sinne and Sathan, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God, stirre vp one another by holy exhortation.

 And all of you together stay and hold up the declined Synagogue and Church of Israel; By reprouing her for her sinnes, those spirituall whoredomes that haue bro-

ken the marriage bond betweene God and her.

3. And by threatning betimes, before her fall and finall defolation come, the Judgements of God, both vpon her felfe, by an otter depriving her of all his guifts and graces, (which in the Scriptures are compared with waters, and the

3. Polit.

the lacke of them with the drie and barren defert.)

PAL

in

en

of

וכ

0-

2-

f

70

r

i

And upon her Children the particular members of that Synagogue, who loue and liue in the adulteries of their mother.

With some hope neuerthelesse of grace and of forgivenesse, if shee returns and seeke the Lord, as by the word least is secretly given to understand.

5. For their mother bath plaid the harlet, shee that conceiued them hath dealt shamefully: for shee said, I will goe after my Louers, that give me my bread and my maters, my wool and my flaxe, my oyle and my drinkings.

6. Therefore, behold, I will bedge thy way with thornes, and *reare a wall that the fall not finds her pathes. (a) was, ...

7. And though thee follow after her Louers, yet shall shee not walk come at them, though the seeke them, yet shall shee not finde them: that at the length shee shall say, I will goe and returne, to that my former husband, for then was it better with mee, then now.

8. For the knoweth not that I gaue unto her, the corne and the new wine and the cyle: also that I multiplied unto her filmer and gold wherewith they made Baal.

9. Therefore will I returne and take away my corne in the time thereof: and will deliver my wooll and my flaxe, * which (a) Tolianeco-floudd have covered her naked aeffe.

20. That I may unconer her lendnesse in the sight of her louers: and no man shall deliuer her out of my hand.

11. And I will cause all her mirth to cease, her festinall, her new moone, her Sabboth: and all her solemnise.

12. And I will lay maste her vines and her sigtrees: whereof she hath said: These are my rewards that my Louers have giuen me: and I will make them a forest, and the heasts of the
sield shall eate them.

13. So will I visite upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and decking her selfewith her earing and her iewel, went after her Louers: but forgat mee, the speech of sebonah.

7.

5. In the second part, you have a declaration of their sin & of the miseries inflicted for the same, which are the reason why God so calleth upo his people, to vie this exhortation.

The finne is expressed to be her going a whoring impudent'y and shamelessly after strange Gods and People, contrarie to the dutie of a Wife. Not onely so, but a wicked feeling of her selfe to the like sinnes heereafter, all mixed with excreame ingratitude, in that shee ascribed vnto these strange ones the thankes of all shee did possesse.

6. Then come the miseries inflicted for the same, wherein Gods purpose was to keepe her by crosses and afflictions (as variety beasts by walles and senses are kept within their passures) from being able to fulfill her desire of commit-

ting fornication with them.

7. Though neuer fo much she hunt and follow after it, that by this meanes breaking her obstinate and froward heart, she may come vnto repentance, and betake her selfe to God her lawfull husband, whom to her losse she had for-faken.

8. And the better to imprint these things in their mind he repeateth both the sinne, their idolatry and blinde ingratitude, that not only would not know the hand from whence so many and so great blessings came, but to the dissonour of God bestowed them upon Idols.

And the miserable condition which this should bring

vpon them: for,

9. Stripping them of all the comforts and commodiof this life, and freeing his creatures out of the possession on of those vniust owners, who so wretchedly abused them to a wrong and contrary end then God hath given them: for,

10. Hee will expose them to publike shame and in-

famie.

4. Polit.

DefoLition.

11. Secondly all outward forme of Gods worthip, (the folace, and joy of their life that be taken from them.

not looking up to God that gaue it, their fruitfull and plea-

fant

fant Gardens, Orchards, and Vineyards, shall be turned into a wildernes.

All which things we fee haue fallen more heavily vpon

this people, than euer they did voon any nation,

13. Idolatrie (wherevnto he reforteth to thew how iust the fentence is,) the cause of all this, which shee so diated on, thinking no paine too much, all cost too little, to compasse her delires, and followed it so hard making a trade of it, that transported with blinde loue, shee forgat her lawband.

By this of Idols, which hee mentioneth according to the state of those times, is meant, the worship of false Gods whatsoeuer, as all worship is that looketh not to God in Christ.

14. Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the

Wilderne Je, and will speake to ber heart.

15. And I will give ber her Uneyards from thence, and the valley of Achor, for the doore of hope: that thee shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, that is, as in the day when she came out of the Land of Agypt.

14. The third part of the Chapter hath a promise of the Iewes restoring, vetered Allegorically by an elegant allusion to the whole manner and course that it pleased God to vie for the bringing of that people into the Land of Canana when they came out of Ægypt.

First, the power of his spirit moving her as hee sent Mo-

in Egypt.

8

on

n.

u-

n-

d

d

(e

ir

Secondly, the fore distresses the shall be in, vpon making Sore distresses, head to repaire to her owne home, As the Israelites were when God led them into the wildernesse, and there made them to wander so vp and downe, see Exech. 20 35.36.

Thirdly, the promises of God vpholding her the whill, as hi word and the Symbole of his presence strengthened

Bb 3

the Israelices in their toylesome journeyes.

15. Fourth-

32. Pofit. Dwell in their Country.

1c. Fourthly, the bringing of her into her owne country againe, freed and delivered out of that defert, those troubles and calamities which he spake of the forest time of affliction, (as Daniel prophelieth, Dan. 12.1.) that euer was fince there was a nation vnto that day: This the Prophet fetteth before their eyes, by pointing at the ports and gates whereby this people, having wandered first a long time in the wildernetle, were brought from the defert beyond lordan vato the hither fide : for the first doore and entrance as it were into the Land of promise which they so hoped and wished for, after they were once passed Iordan, was the valley of Achor, famous for the flory of Achan Roned there.

26. Polit. ces.

Fiftly, faith, hope, and spirituall blessings, a pledge and Spirituall gra- earnest pennie of the promised inheritance: as the first footing over Iordan and the fruitfulnetle of those soyles. lifted up their hearts with a certaine expectation of a thorow possessing of the whole countrey.

> Sixtly, the joy of the Church restored to her ancient feates, as both men and women, Miriam and the maidens

fong when they came out of Ægypt,

And so hee lifteth vp their hearts to the waiting for of another, and a more famous deliverance, when as in the yeare of lubile, they shall not onely returne to their possesfions againe, but have the fame accompanied in their natiue foyle with spirtuall freedome from sinne and Sathan, and with fuch noble graces, and first fruits of the spirit.

40. Polit. Loy.

16. And it shall bee in that day the speech of Ichouah, that thou shalt call mee my Husband, and shalt call mee no more my Baal.

17. For I will take away the names of Baalim out of ber mouth: yeasthey fall be no more remembred by their name.

18. And in that day will I make a conenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foule of the heaven, and with that which creepeth upon the earth, and breaking the bow and

the

the fword, and the battell out of the Land, I will make them to

19. And I will espouse thee unto me for euer: I will, I say, espouse thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in indgement, in kind-nesse and in mercy.

204 And will esponse thee into mee in faith, that thon maift

know Ichouab.

13

et

n

.

d

C

d

8

£

21. It shall be eass in that day, that I will beare the speech of lebonah, I will beare the nearens, and they shall beare the earth.

22. And the earth shall heare the Corne, and the new wine,

and the oyle; and they shall heare Izreel.

- 23. For I will sow her for me in the Land, and I will have mercy upon Loruhamah: and will say unto Loammi, thou art my people, and he shall say, my God.
- 16. In the fourth part of the Chapter are Euangelicall promifes made unto the lewes being restored and brought home.

First, her receiving of Christ: acknowledging him 5. Post. for her inst and lawfull Husband, and calling him by that name.

17. Secondly, Reformation of the Church from all corruption in Gods feruice, noted by that one of rooting out Idolatry.

om all 34. Polit.

18. Thirdly, the Churches fafety through God special 41. Post. care and protection, making the verie beasts of the field Safety of the and allthings, to be at peace with them.

19. Fourthly, hee will communicate vnto them all good both the fountaine of good, and the streames flow-

ing from it.

The fountaine is the betrothing vnto Christ, that is, their spiritual conjunction with him, which the Apostle calleth a taking of them to. Rom. 11,15, enlarged.

First, by the constancie and eternitie of it.

Secondly, by the fundamentall cause, the righteousnesse and mercy of God, to whom in my judgement these words Bb 4 are

43. Polit. Perpeinitz.

35. Polit.

Comenant.

are to be referred: As Rom. 3.24, 25, 26. 1, Pet. 1, 1, 1, 10h, 1.9, But if you lift to understand them otherwise them is this spiritual conjunction with Christ heere secondly colarged by the guists and graces going therewithall, and which hee will bestow upon them, which are of two forts.

First, right consider and indgement, then kindnesse and mercy; one noting the sincerity and integritie of their wayes: the other, their prompt and cheerfull performance of all brotherly duties. But the former sence agrees

better.

26. Polit. 20. Thirdly, by the instrument or means of apprehending Spirituall gra- all this, and making it their owne; even faith which is the true and saving knowledge of God.

21. The streames flowing from this fountaine of our

conjunction with God, are all manner of bleffings.

27. Post. First, temporall, in the fruitfulnesse of their Land: all Fruitfulnesse of the creatures in heaven and in earth conspiring as it were too Land. together, and in their kinde desiring it at his hands.

22. God will furnish aboundantly for the Churches good the remnant of that Izreel, whereof hee spake before Chapter 1, 2, which are her Children of the seed of Inacob,

begotten through faith in Christ,

22. Secondly, Gods couenant with the whole Church, the natural mother of the true Israel & with her children, who before hee said, hee would have no pitty of; nor they should be none of his: But now hee promiseth to except those remnant, the true griffes, and Plants wherewith he will so whis Church.

And so have you admirably set forth the beauty of the holy Citie, new letusalem, comming down from God out of Heaven, furnished as a Bride trimmed for her husband, Ren. Chapt. 21.23. that is of the Church of the Ieres when

they shall embrace Christ.

CHAP. 3.

2. Afterwards Ichonab faid onto mee, yet goe, lone a moman beloued of a friend, and playing the adultre see: Such as is Ichonahi lone toward the Children of sfract, and they looke to other Gods, and lone staggons of wine.

(4) Grape.

1. So I bought her me for fifteene sbekels of filner; and for an

bomer and a balfe of Barley.

d

 And I said onto ber many dayes shalt thou abide for mee, play not the harlot, nor bee another mans: likewise will I for thee.

4. For many dayes shall the children of Israel abide without a King, and without a Prince, and without sacrifice, and without a statue, and without an Eybod, and without Images.

5. Afterwards shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke Iehonah their God, and Danid their King: and before fully shall (b) Shall feare some to Iehonah and his goodne sein the last dayes.

The second Type not much vnlike former, together with the declaration of the Type, are both in this Chapter.

For the Type hee taketha woman espoused, and to bee

married, but long put offfor her adulteries.

As God hath loued and betrothed the Ifraelites, but for their idolatries a great while neglected them, whom yet in the end hee will be pleased to joyne to himselfe in spirituall marriage.

It rifeth in thefe degrees.

First, God in bidding the Prophet to love a woman that had plaid the Adultresse, intimateth his love and purpose to call them home, even when they went a whoring after strange Gods, for saking the true worship & service of God in Christ.

That is meant after the manner of those times, by looking to other Gods and louing bottles of wine: for in those Sacrifices to Idols, the manner was to drinke wine aboun-

dantly.

Second-

3. Polit.

Secondly, the Prophet bought her, which I interprete to bee the fetting apart of a remnant, whom hee would afterwards call with a holy calling and marry vnto himselfe.

- 3. The price he paid 15 pieces of filter, and an homer and a halfe of Barley: under that the Law requireth for a bondflaue, Exed. 21.32. (and flaues onely were falcable) noteth her vilde and base condition at the time, worfe then any flaue, whether you consider her spirituall thraldome, or miserable dispersion among the nations: for of all people in the world they are now the bases & most contemptible.
- 3. Fourthly, the long continuance of this their flauery; having beene in that estate almost 1600, yeares since the destruction of their Temple and Citie by Uespasian.

·Fiftly, the veter desolation which shall bee among them

all that while : by allufion to the law, Deut. 21.13.

Defolation. 5. Polit. Call.

4. Polit.

Sixtly, Gods promife to call them home by faith and true repentance at the last, in that hee is pleased to stay for them till the time that they also shall be joyned in spirituall wedlocke.

4. Thus farre of the Type: The fignification of the Type expresses the clearly.

4. Pofit.

First, their long desolation and miserable state of things all that while, in that they shall have no forme nor face of Church or Common wealth, no, not of a corrupt, or depraved Church.

g. Polit.

Defolation.

5. Secondly, the promise of their conversion, that in the last dayes or last years as Executed hath it, Exech. 38 8, they shall embrace Christ their King (who is called heere Ichonah and Dana) kitse the Sonne, and with seare and trembling submit themselves vnto his Kingdome, for all the while they rejected him, they were without God in the world. Ephe. 2, 12.

CHAP. 4.

t. Heare the word of Iebouah, yee children of Ifrael: for Iebonah hath a controversie with the Iuhabitants of the Land, because there is no faithfulnesse, nor kindnesse, nor knowledge of God in the Land.

2. By wearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and who-

ring: they doe breake out, that a murders touch one another. (a) Blouds touch 3. Therefore the Land shall mourne and enery one that dwel- bloods.

2. Therefore the Land hall mourne and enery one that dwel. 6.001. leth therein hall become feeble, both the beafts of the field, and (b) 187th the the fonle of the heanen: yea also, the fiftes of the Sea shall bee ta-beasts, and with ken away.

4. Tet let not a man contend, neither let a man rebuke :

for thy people are as they that contend with the Prieft.

5. Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet shall also fall with thee in the night, and I will ent off thy Mother.

6. My people shall be ent off for lack of knowledge: because thou bast resetted knowledge, I will also resett thee from being a Priest tome: and seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7. As they were encreased, so they sinned against mee: I will

change their glory into hame.

8. They eate up the sinne of my people: Therefore wpon their

iniquitie doe they fet their beart.

9. Wherefore there shall bee like people, like Priests: when I shall visue his wayes upon him, and render unto him his doings.

10. For though they eate, yet shall they not have enough, though they commit fornication, yet shall they not breake forth in mulistude: for they have left of to observe Jehonah.

11. Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the

beart.

r-

1

er

:)

٠,

12. My people aske counfell at their stock, that their staffe may tell them: for the spirit of fornication causeth them to erres (a) From under that they goe a whoring, a turning from their God.

burne incense upon the billes under the Oake, and Poplar,

The Calling of the lewes.

and Elme, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters play the harlots, and your spouses commit adulteric.

14. Should I not visite your daughters because they play the barlots, and your spoule's because they commit adultery? Because these with harlots doe separate things which they may sacrifice with whores: yes versly, the people that doth not understand shall beer nined.

1. Hitherto of the typicall part of this Prophelie. That which is declarative of the Type standeth upon two parts, as the Type it selfe doth.

First, the sinnes of the people and Gods judgements vp-

pon them for the same.

Secondly, the promife of grace, peace and reconciliation to a little remnant.

The former of the two hee comprehendeth in three Sermons.

Whereof the first (in this fourth Chapter) hath a notable reproofe of the Israelites sinnes, three in number: vnfaithfulnesse, ishumanitie, ignorance of God, and an enterlaced threatning of ludgements for the same.

Both first propounded, and afterwards amplified and

enlarged.

2. Their vnfaithfulnesse and perfidious treachery: breaking all the duties of the second Table, in most outragious manner like a current or a streame that cannot beekept within any bounds: insomuch that even bloudshed, and murder were grownesse common, that dead carcases lay by heapes one upon another.

3. But the punishment should bee, a wofull calamitie and generall plague vpon the whole Land, & all the com-

modities of it.

4. Their barbarous inhumanity, noted to bee so great that they can abide no reprehension, so as it were but lost labour to goe about to admonish them: They are so fierce, that there is no dealing with them, but they doe all manner of wickednesse, obstinately and with an high band; and there-

therefore are in as great fault as those that hearken not to

5. But fince they will not be fet to rights, they shall stumble and fall, and that presently, both people and Prophet, one with another, yea their Kingdome and mother Citie.

6. The ignorance as well of the people as of the Priefls, maketh that both Priefls and people shall be resected.

The Priests, from their Priestly function, which they have so abused, for their lippes ought to have preserved

knowledge, the people from being any more his.

7. Anvnworthy thing that the Priests, especially should so much forget themselves and sinne so bainously against the Lord, by whom they were so much advanced: But those that honour God, hee will honour, and such as de-

spise him, shall be set light by.

8. They (which is horrible to imagine) because their liuelihood groweth by the sacrifices of the People, are so farre from finding sault with the peoples sinnes, that contrariwise all their heart and minde is to have them sinne, and as much as in them lyeth they bring in a license and impunity of sinning, to serve their owne belies and ambitions, because by the peoples sacrifices for sinne, they have wherewith to maintaine their gormand zing and filthy pleasures.

9. But both Prieft and People fall finart for it and

reape according as they have fowne.

rr. To gormandizors and voluptuous livers, shall come famine and the plague, wherewith themselves shall be confurned, as at the siege of Samaria, so farte shall they be from being full or multiplying.

1). Howfocuer, their whordome and gurmondizing fo take away their heart that they heede not Gods threatnings, nor his judgmers, though the fame lie neuer fo much ypon them, and that they are in the very middelt of them.

12. Those that commit spirituals fornication and forfaking God, runne a whoring after Idols, in every place Cc 3 where where they can meete with them: God will pay it into their

bosomes by home adulteries and fornications.

14. To the ruine of them and their families, juffly and righteoufly; when as they are carried so headlong to adulrie, that they flick not to make choyce at home of the belt and (weetelf morfels, which vnder colour of religion, they denoure openly with their strumpets.

15. Though thou Ifrael play the barlot, yet let not Indah offend: And goe not yee to Gilgal, nor goe up to Bethauen, nei. ther (weare lebonah lineth.

16. For as an unruly besfer Ifrael is unruly: now will lebo-

nah feede them as a Lambe in a large place.

17. Ephraim is consociate to a Idols, let bim alone.

(a) Bugges. 18. Their bibbing of wine is warnly: they b continually goe (b) In going 4 a whoring, they love give yee, her e protectors are ignominie whoring they goe a whoring it (elfe. (c) Shidds.

19. The winde Shall binde ber op in her wings; and they Shall

bee asbamed because of their sacrifices.

15. From these premises groweth a conclusion, which may goe for a second part of the Chapter, by way of Caneat to the tribe of Inda, not to communicate with the Ifraelites in their finnes, not fo much as to enter into their borders, (as Gilgal was their border towne) for Idolatry fake, nor to runne a whoring after the Idoll of Bethel, which in scornehee calleth Bethaven the house and mansion of iniquity, much leffeto blaspheme God, and to take his facred name in vaine, swearing and binding themselves thereby into idolatry.

16. Of which Caucat there be two reasons rendred; the oblinate rebellion of the Hraelites, and Gods feuere judgements ready to feize vpon them; for even as they are like vnramed heyfers, fo will God give them over as a sheepe left at large in the open passures for every one to pray

vppon.

17. Wherfore their obstinacy in sinning is first set forth,

18.

in regard whereof, hee wishesh Inda to have nothing to do with them: being Idolaters, rebellious, (for so their bibbing of wine doth make them) for nicators, bribers, to conclude, shamefull offendors: yea the Princes themselves, who for their place and dignity ought to excell invertue, and to be the glory and protection of Gods people, are of all other the most infamous,

19. Then hee fetteth forth the judgement, that the winde as in her wings will binde them vp and referue them into punishment.

CHAP. 5. 6. 7.

1. Hearethis, O yee Priests, and attend, O yee honse of Israol and yee the Kings bouse give eare, for to you pertaineth this indgement: because yee have beene a snare in Mizpah, and a net spred voon Tabor.

2. They that turning afide to make flaughter 2 goe into deepe (4) Dupon.

places : I am a correction to them all,

CHAP. 5.

r. The second Sermon is in the 5.6. and 7. Chapters, wherein being to declare grieuous crimes in both the kingdomes of Israel and Inda, and the punishments of God vpon them. he beginneth with an exordium to procure audience and attention to that which hee is to say, fetching arguments: first from their person, who all; to wit, the Priests, both the hedge Priests of Ieroboam, and the holy Priests of Lem, the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda, which holding fast to Danid (the King set vp of God) are called the Kings house, doe well deserve this sentence, being asguilty of capitall crimes, as thicues and robbers by the high way side.

2. Next, from the person of God to whom it belongeth by his word and by his roddes, to chastise these robbers, that are like to those that lurking in the caues and holes of

the earth to murder poore foules.

Cc 4

3. 3

. Geut.

3. I know Ephraim and Ifxael is not hid from mee: that now O Ephraim, thou playeft the harlot, that Ifrael is defiled.

4. They a frame not their doings to turne was their God; for the spirit of fornications is in the middest of them, and Ichovah they know not.

5. Yea, the pride of Israel doth testific to his face: sherefore shall Israel and Ephraim tumble downe in their iniquitie, Indah

alfo fhall tumble with them.

6 Let them goe with their flocke, and with their heard to feeke lebonah, but they shall not finde him; he withdraweth himfelfe from them.

7. Igainst lebouab they have dealt treacherouslies for they have brought forth strange children: now soul the moneth eate

them up, their parts.

8. Blow ye the Cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah : Sout at Bethaven, let Beniamin behinde thee front,

- 9. Ephraim hall be defolate in the day of rebuke: when among the Tribes of Ifraell I foall make knowne the same to bee certaine.
- 10. The Princes of Indah were like them that remoone the bound: upon them will I powre out as waters, mine indignation.
- 3. After the Exordium, in the second place hee layeth downetheir crimes; in body and soule rushing into all impietie.

4. Hauing no desire of reformation, nor to bring forth

thefruits of true repentance.

- 5. And therewithall the punishment for their pride and arrogancie, being so great that it may serue for a thousand witnesses to consince their wickednesses they shall therefore fall and be cut off, both sorts of them, the ten Tribes, and Iuda.
- So certainly, that they shall not be able with any externall service to appeale the wrath of God, nor to escape his hand and judgement.
- 7. And even as they make no bones to breake their faith to God by spirituall fornication, mingling, as it were, their

their feede with strange Gods and forreine people: so it shall it come to them which happeneth to women worne with adulteries, as Exechiel speakerh that their monethly diseases, procured by inordinate lust eate up and consume their bodies.

8. These sudgements are garnished by a hypotiposis, or a lively pourtraiture and representation thereof before their eyes: as if God did summon all the parts of the Land to prepare themselves for an unhappy war. Gibeab the bounder of Inda, Rama the bounder of Israel; Bethauen, in the Desert confining upon both, but longing to Bethel and unto Israel to conclude the Tribe of Inda, scituate behind Beniamin.

For both Ephraim the flower of Ifrael, and all the
Ifraelites, howfoeuer now they fcorne my words and hold
them for fables, shall one day feele the truth of them, being
laid wast and desolate.

and common wealth, and breake the bounds of all lawes divine and humane, will I power forth my indignation in most plenteous and aboundant manner.

11. Ephraim is oppressed and crusted in indgement : because be will, be goeth after the commandement.

12. Therefore was I as a moth unto Ephraim: and as rot-

tennesse to the house of Inda.

13. But when Ephraim saw his disease and sudah his sore, then went Ephraim unto Ashur, and Inda sent to a King that would protect: but hee shall not bee able to heale you, neither shall hee cure you of the sore.

14. For I will be as a fierce Lyon to Ephraim, and as a young Lyon to the house of Indah: I, I will teare and goe away, I will

take up and none shall rescue.

15. I will goe returne to my place, till they acknowledge the offence, and seeke my face: a when affliction is upon them, they (a) In affliction will seeke me early, saying.

CHAP. 6.

1. Come and let vs returne to Iehonah, for he hath torne and hee will heale vs ; hee hath smitten, and hee will hinde vs vp.

2. Hee will restore us to life within two dayes: the third day

bee will raise us up, and wee shall line in his light.

(a) Shall know, follow after.

- 3. And wee (2) shall know and proceed in the knowledge of Iebouah, as the morning whose going forth is steddy: and he shall come as the raine unto us, as the latter and seasonable raine unto the earth.
- 4. What should I doe to thee, O Ephraim What should I doe to thee, O Indah; fince your goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the dew b dropping early, goeth away.

(b) Morning as a man may

Say.

5. Therefore bewed I by the Prophets, I sue them by the words of my mouth; and thy indgements were as the light that breaketh forth.

6. That I am delighted with kindnes and not with facrifice, and with the knowledge of God more than with burnt offerings.

7. But they transgressed the conenant, as if it had beene a mans: there dealt they treacherously against me.

8. In Gilead they were enery one, a City of workers of iniquity:

() Footflepped 2 with bloody footfleps.

(if I may fo 9. And like to troopes waiting for a man, are the fociety of fay) with blood. Priests: they murder after the manner as it was at Sechem; for they worke abhomination.

10. In the house of Israeldoe I see a horrible matter: There

by the whoredome of Ephaim, Ifrael is defiled.

11. Yea, O Indah, that Ephraim did put an harnest in thee: whilst I brought backe the captine multitude of my people.

CHAP. 7.

- (b) Wichedness nered, and the b exceeding wickednesse of Samaria; for they
 worke falshood: and the thiefe comment in, the troope rusheth
 forth.
 - (c) To. 2. Neither doe they say c in their heart, that I remember all their wickednesse: now their doings compasse them about, they are

are before my face.

3. With their wickedne fe they make glad the King; and with their lies the Princes.

4. All of them are adulterers, as an onen heated by the baker , who leaneth off watchings after bee hath kneaded the dough votill it be leauened.

5. In the day of our King, the Princes have made him ficke , with beat caught of wine : hee bath firetched out his band with

Corners.

6. For they have applied their heart to lying in waite, as an Onen: which whileft their baker fleepeth all night long, in the morning burneth as a flaming fire. (a) A fire of a

7. They all waxe bot as the Onen, and eat up their Indges : flame. all their Kings fall, there is none among them that calleth on-

to me.

11. In the third place followeth a Narration of the offences of both these people, five in number, with judge-

ments futeable thereunto.

Firth, will-worthip and Idolatry; in preferring the ordinances of men before Gods institution: That albeit his ludgements lay heavy vpon them, and crushed them to pieces, yetthey were not therewith dismayed, but with a full fwing, and with their whole heart went after the trash of mens inventions only, because it liked them better, then follow Gods Commandements.

12. Secondly, when God by chastisements went about to reclaime them, wasting them as a moth doth a vesture,

and as rottennes doth the bones.

13. They, though feeing and knowing it full well, betookethem notto God. But the Ifraclines and Menachen their King, they become tributaries vnto Asfour : Achaz the King of luda, hee flies vnto the fame, as vnto a Bulwarke, though he shall not be able to doe them good

14. Thirdly, neither Gods corrections nor his Word moving them to repentance, can prevaile to make them a from their heart to feeke vnto him. Wherefore first hee

Dd 2

fpeaketh.

fpeaketh of correction, wherein God as a gracious and louing father, thought that partly by carying a hard hand

vpon them, renting and tearing them in peeces.

15. Partly by withdrawing his gracious presence from them, keeping Court as it were, at another place, they would confesse themselves guilty, and at the least in their afsliction earnestly seeke his face.

CHAP. 6.

1. Secondly, he prescribeth a forme of their conversion, what he would have them to doe, and how to stirre vp one another.

First, in acknowledging, by repentance, Gods iust and

righteous hand before vpon them.

Secondly, in apprehending through faith, the power of

the same hand for their healing and repaire.

2. Grounding vpon his kinde and gracious nature, eafieto be intreated, and full of mercie and compassion to poore repentant sinners: He will heale, hee will quicken, he will raise vp, we shall live for ever before him.

3. And grow in faith and knowledge, as the light of the morning that groweth more and more vnto the fieldy

day, Pron. 4.18.

To conclude, hee will aboundantly bestow upon vs all

spirituall bleffings.

4. But neyther of these, his word nor chastisements, or whatsoener God might doe elle, could fasten upon his people a sound and constant course of godlinesse. If any good motions rose within them, they quickly vanished and

came to nothing.

5. The fourthfinne is, that albeit God feeing their inconstancie and ficklenesse in serving him, caused his Prophets, their teachers and instructers, not onely to slay and terrifie them with the horror of his deadly judgements, that so they might be kept from euill, which is the first vie of the Minister, but to hold forth the light and lanterne

of

of the word, that they might know what they ought to doe, and be brought to vaderstand and performe their duties, which is the second vse of the Ministery.

6. A thing more pleasing vnto God, than all facrifices

and oblations.

7. Yet they brake the bonds of couenant betwene God and them, as if they had had to do but with a mortall man, yea (which mightilie encreaseth the quality of their fault) where God so sew them, and shined vnto them by his Prophets, euenthere, in that place, they made no conscience of transgressing against God, and falling to iniquity.

8. The whole land, even all the parts of it; for in Gilead (the Country beyond Iordan) there was every Cirie full of malefactors, bloudy men, and murderers. A man might trace them in their wickednesse, through the very

Areets, for their footsteppes were in bloud.

5. The Colledge of Priests was a focietie and fraternity of robbers that stand by the high way side, they kill & slay after the manner as it was at Shechem, impudently, shamelessly and audaciously, in barbarous and sauage manner; a foule abhomination.

10. The people of Ifrael have horribly transgretTed, and

committed spirituall fornication.

offences, and received from them the feede of Idolatrie; when even them, faith God, (which aggravates the offence) when I graciously brought backe my people from captivity oppressed of Israel, and of Aram.

CHAP. 7.

1. Their fift offence is a greedinesse in sinning prouoking one another to all kinde of wickednesse: Set forth,

n. By a pecuish disposition of theirs, when God meant most to doe them good. Even as it fareth with a sicke patient, who the more carefull the Phisition is to prescribe dyet for recoverie of his health, the more earnestly is hee carried to all kinde of surfetting and disorder, though it be the endangering of his life.

Dd 3

Second-

Secondly, by a distribution of their offences, for they abound both in flye and in open sinnes, lying, theirery,

robbery.

2. Thirdly, they are so farre from being abashed to thinke that God seeth and remembresh all their iniquity, as contrarily they bragge and boast of the multitude of their sinnes, even as a man would doe of a guard of men that doe attend him.

3. Fourthly, all degrees, the King himselfe and his nobles, and as the people of the Land adulterate them-

felues.

4. Fiftly, all these runne as greedily after sinne, (that sin especially the sinne of adultery) as fire burneth in a hot ouen, when the Baker after hee hath kneaded his dough, ouertaken with sleepe, forgetteth to make it cleaue.

5. Sixtly, by the circumstance of time, even that very day, when at the Kings Coronation, God is to bee served, and the Prince and people to bee put in minde of their dutie, then they doe most of all runneryot. The Princes, who by their gravity and wisedome should bee the stayes, and proppes of the common wealth, have their hand deepest in this offence; not only themselves bibbers and tossepors, but forcing one another to drink, till they fall into a surfet.

The pinte and quart, moderate and reasonable measures will not serve their turne: but they must have whole flaggons full of wine and drinke as weefay by the dozen. The King himselfe quaffes as well as they and joyneth hands with beassly drunkards: so impudent in their wicked-

netfe, that they fcorne both God and man.

6. Well did I therefore, faith the Prophet, resemble them to an ouen; for they areas hot as any furnace, and furious vnto euill.

The King indeed, as the Baker doth the oven, ought to make cleane the common wealth, and by his power and authority to coole the heate and fury of the Princes.

But hee fitteth still and letteth all alone: that like the ouen which burneth all nightlong vnto the morning.

7. They

- 7. They fet a fire with wine, conspire all of them against their King, his ministers and sernants, whereby they
 change their kings apace: for by their conspiracies many
 perish in a short time; wickedly if you respect the conspirators: but justly and righteously, if you looke voto the
 Kings themselves; for they are all wicked Kings: there is
 none of them that calleth you God.
- 8. Ephraim, be mingleth himselfe among the people: Ephraim is as Cake not turned.

9. Strangers denoure his frength, and he knoweth not : yea,

hoarine fe is /prinkled upon him and be knoweth not.

to. And though the Pride of Ifrael testifie to bis face: yet they doe not returne to Iebonah their God, nor feeke bim for all that.

11. But Ephraim is like a filly done, without heart: to Agypt they call, to Afour they goe.

8. The fourth and last part of this Prophecie hath a summarier epetition of the peoples sinner and of Gods judge-

ments in that regard.

Their finnes, first, consociating with strangers and making a mixture of their religion with the superstitions of the Gentiles. They neither hold them to the sincerity of Gods service, not to the meere toyes and sooleries of the heathen; but frame to themselves a mingle mangle out of both. And therefore may well be compared to a Cakehalse tosted, neither hot nor cold, being as weevest of peake neither fish nor flesh.

9. Secondly, an incredible blockishnesse, without com-

mon feace.

That albeit the euils they endure of their confederates and allies, bring gray heares upon them, and make them old before their time, yet they not onely not confider it:

and infolent, that for all this they turne away, and will not bee brought to God, but had rather ioyne themselves to Dd 4 forraigne

forreigne nations, then to seeke after him.

The fourth and latt offence is their madde and foolish conforting with strangers. So filly they are and without understanding to pray in ayde of those whose minde is onely to spoyle and eate them vp.

12. When they shall eoe, I will spreade mynet upon them, and bring them downe as the foule of the beauen: I will chaftife them, (4) According astbeir congregation bath beard,

to the hearing of

13. Wo unto them, for they have flitted from mee, defolation their congrega- unto them, for they have transgressed against me: when I am to redeeme them, then they (peake unto me with tyes.

14. And doe not crye wato me with their hearts, when they houle uppon their beds : when for corne and new wine they affem-

ble and turne afide unto me.

Is. But when I binde up and firengthen their arme; then

doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16. They returne not to the most high, they are like a deceitful bow, their Princes fall by the fword, comming from the rage of their tongues this is their derision in the land of Egypt.

12. The punishment is, that as the fouler taketh the Doue, fo God will enfrare and carch thefe foolish ones, and lay vpon them the scourges and corrections threatned by

his Prophets.

- 13. All because of their sinnes, especially their hypocrifie, which hypocrifie of theirs is fet forth by a diffimilitude, when they have need of mee that I am to doe them good, and helpe them out of trouble, in their difficulties and distrets, then they call vpon me: but all is nothing else, but meere distimulation.
- 14. For they doe it not from their hearts; what face focuer they fet vpon it, whether it bee privately in the night or openly in the day, yet in those times of their need in famine and want, they make a pretence, as if they would come towards me.
 - 15. But when I, as a kinde Philition, hold up their arme

arme, and bring them case and comfort, they goe on in

16. Turne they doe, but not vnto God, it is fally and deceitfully: But they have their reward according.

The (wordthat ferueth to work their conspiracies, doth flay and kill the Princes. And this sword is whet on and sharpened by virulent tongues, setting debate betweene them.

These murders so rise, and their common and dayly plotting of stirres and troubles in the state, make them a scorne even to their friends and allies.

CHAP. 8.9. 10.

T. Set the Trumpet to the roofe of thy mouth, and fay, hee hee finall com: as an Engle against the bonse of sebonah: because they transgresse my continuit, and trespasse against my Law.

2. The Ifraelites erge vinto me: my God, we know thee.

3. Because Ifract bath cast of the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

There CHAP. 8.

The third Sermon touching the Peoples finnes, and Gods judgements for the fame, in the 8. 9, and 10. Chapters, harb 5. parts.

The first part is a proposition of indgements against the people of Israel, and the cause of those indgements. The indgements are first set forth by a military Hypotiposis, or linely representation of the enemies comming against them, as if it were now a doing: then they are amplified by circumstances on the part of the enemy, and on the peoples part, of the enemie, that hee shall come swiftly and powerfully contine peoples part; for that they are those which were before, through grace of Gods houshold: the causes are three.

First, Their repole and falling away from the Coumanderweav God and them, and from the Law wherein the Couchair is writtening, that summight bloom to

r

C

OWI

Elegges.

king profession of his name, not in truth, but with a counterfait pierie.

3. Thirdly, the renouncing of all good.

4. They have set up a King, but not by me; they have made made Princes which I know not; of their filner and their gold have they made them a Idols, that I fract may be cut off.

5. Thy Calfe O Samaria shall cast them off, when mine anger is kindled against them: how long will they not abide in-

mocencie.

6. For he also is from Israel, the workman made it, and it is no God; for the Calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7. Seeing they have sowne the winde, they shall reape the whirle-winde : it hath no stalke, the bud shall yeeld no meale of perhaps it doeyeeld, strangers shall swoop it up.

8. Ifrael hall be swooped up, now hall they be among the

Mations as a veffell wherein is no pleasure.

9. Because these goe up to the Affirian, a wilde Affe onely for himselfe : the Ephraimites hire louers.

10. Tea, became they have kired among the nations, now will I gather them together: (for they have begun a little) because of the burden of the King of Princes.

11. Because Ephraim hath multiplied Altars to sinne : Al-

tars are unto bim to finne,

In the excel-

12. The things I prescribe unto him b in the excellent doenments of my Law, are counted as a strange thing.

3. The facrifices of mine offerings, those that facrifice flesh and eat, lebonah accepteth not now will be remember their ini-

quitie, and vifit their finnes, that they returne to Egypt,

- 14. To sonclude, If raell bath for gotten bis maker, and bath built Temples, and Indah multiplied fenced Cuties: Therefore I will fend downe a fire upon the Cities of him, after it bath denon-red the Pallaces of the other.
- 4. The second part, is an Enarration or larger declaring of those judgements. First, against their repost being of two

two kinds, one from the temporall kingdome of Danid, figuring the kingdome of Christ, wherein what Kings socuer they set vp, whether you consider Ieroboam, or any of his successor, it was not from God, he knew them not nor approued them, because it was not according to the promise made to Danid, but by the peoples rebellion, or their owne vsurpation. The other is from the spirituall worship, and service of God: and both these revolute, the latter especially, shall be vnto their ruine.

5. For to speake of the latter, first, O Samaria that are the Kings chamber and Metropolitan citie, thy Calfe shall doe thee no good: Nay, it shall hurt thee exceedinglie, and prouoke my wrath against thee. Thou that cantle neuer away to keepe touch with God in the duties of spiritu-

all wedlocke.

2-

n-

de Id

y.

M-

16

.

u

6. The reason thereof is rendred in detestation of Idolatrie.

First, from the cause, the nature and orginall of these Idoll gods; men invented them: so did Israell this as well as that other Casse in the wildernes, which brought so many heavy plagues upon Gods people.

The makers, are Smiths, Carpenters, and Artificers, a

token it was not God.

The matter, is some course and base mettall.

Secondly, from the lamentable and fearefull destruction, not onely of the Idolls themselves, which shall turne into drotse and rubbish, but of the Idolaters their worshippers.

7. Set forth by three similitudes , as they have sowne, so

shall they reape, and a great deale worle too.

 Secondly, they shall be swallowed vp, their substance eaten out and consumed.

Thirdly, they shall be as a vessell that none taketh plea-

fure in, despised of every one.

 And touching the other kinde of revolt, which wee fet in the first place, the forsaking of the house of Danid, and relying vpon forsaine aide vpon the Assirian, that is, whollie for himselfe, and bath no minde of helping others,

feeking it with bribes and rewards.

no. Well may they bribe and hire, but this will be the end: The Israelites themselves shall fall by heapes, the nations whom they shall hire, shall come so tumbling in vponthem, as Esay told Achaz, Esay 8. Doe you not see it is prettily well begun already. Looke vpon the late example, that is yet now fresh and bleeding before your eyes: so you will the better beleeve my threatning in that which is to come, I meane the sacking and carrying away of the Tribes beyond Iordan by Pull and Tiglath Pulger. If you aske me the reason, why God should be so angry with you, it is because you are so foolish, or so wicked rather, to send presents and tributes to the King of Assure, (who in the pride and vanity of his heart, nameth himselfe the King of Princes, the mighty and most potent King) with the pilling, polling, and burdening of your subjects.

11. Secondly, he declareth the judgements against hypocrifie. Their hypocrifie such and so great, by multiplying aleas to in against God, vainely and sufully through

their hypocrifie, abusing his name.

12. That the excellent things which God prescribed in his Law, those outward ceremonies of that sanctitie and holinesse, hee maketh no more account of, then if they were strange things, that he neuer heard of before.

13. The oblations and facrifices hee taketh no pleafure

in them.

But their punishment shall be, hee will remember their iniquitie and punish it in his time upon those false persons that are faithfull, neither to God, nor to the King of Assur, but goe their waies to Egypt after conenant made with the Assirians.

14. Thirdly, he declareth the punishment against their rene uncing of all good. That it shall be as a fire to consume the cities of Juda, and the pallaces of Israell. For Juda was grieuouslie vexed by Senacherib, and Israell before that wa-

fled and carried away captine.

CHAP. 9.

1. Be not glad, O Ifrael unto reloycing as other people that thou goeft a whoring from thy God: louest a harlots reward in all the corne sloores.

2. The flore and the wine-prefe shall not feede them: and

the new wine (ball lye unto ber.

rs,

he

14-

p-

ic n-

(o

is

u

J,

ie

3. They hall not dwell in the Land of lebouah: but Ephraim shall returne to Agypt, and in Affyria eate that which is un-

They hall not offer wine to Ichouah, neither shall those offerings of west over their Sacrifices should be unto them. as the a meate of mourners, all that eat thereof should pollute them. (*) Bread. felues: for their meate, for their b dead, commeth not into the (h) Their soule, house of Ichouah.

5. What would ye doe in the day of folemnitie: and in the day

of the feast of Ichonab?

6. For lo, they Ball perift by destruction, Agypt Ball gather up, Memphis Ball bury them: the epleasant tents, for their (Tents of defilier, the nestle Ball inherite, the thorne Ball bee in their Tents, sire.

CHAP. 9

r. The third part of the Prophelie is a contestation against the Israelites ouer confident reios cing and pleasing of themselves in their present good estate, which maketh them of the true worship and service of God: for,

First, these men who despite the Law of God and the inst observations thereof shall contrary to the Law earein the Countries whether they shall bee carried captines, things impure and uncleane, no way acceptable unto God, neither consecrated by offering the first fruits thereof as holy unto him, nor any other way.

4. Againe, their facrifices and oblations shall cease, it shall not bee permitted to them to offer drinke offerings to the Lord: And it were as good they did not: for their Sacrifices could not bee pleasing to him; because, if they did facrifice, it could not bee done according to the Law.

Ee 3

which requireth mirth and cheerefulnesse before the Lord when men sacrifice: whereas these in their captivity have no cause but of mourning and heavinesse: for as the Law of God shutteth out meate offered for their dead ones, from comming into the Temple by the same analogye and proportion, the sacrifice of those than mourne are vogratefull ad not accepted of God.

5. Lastly, how can they celebrate the solemnities and feaths of the Lord, which are to be done with cheerefulnes,

and gladnes?

6. The third judgement hee foretelleth, is death and horrible desolation, death even in those Countries, whither they did flye for refuge. The desolation such as their pleasant tents and dwelling places, made to hide their treafures in, shall be overgrowne with nettles and thornes.

7. Come are the dayes of visitation, come are the dayes of recompence, let I fract know: the Prophet is a foole, the man of winde is madd, for the multitude of thine iniquity, the great privile hatred.

Which my God

8. Hee watcheth Ephraim syned to my God: the Prophet is a snare of a fouler in all his wayes, bee setteth prince batted in the bonse of his God.

They deepen

9. They be corrupt deeply as in the dayes of Gibeabyhe will remember their iniquity, he will vifice their finnes.

10. As grapes in the Wildernesse found I Israel, as the first ripe fruite in the figtree at her first time, did I see your fathers: they went to Baalpeor and separated themselves to that shamefullone, and the detestations were according as they loved.

11. The clory of Ephraim shall flee away like a'ba, from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

c I will berease them from a man.

12. But if they bring up their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not a man bee left; yea enen wee to them, when I depart from them.

13. Ephraim as as I see Tyrus, is planted in pleasant habitation: but Ephraim hall bring forth his children to the murtherer. 14. Gine to them, O lebonat, what thou fouldfl gine ; gine

them a miscarrying wombe and drie breasts.

15. All their wickednesse in Golgal; for there did I hate them for the wickednesse of their doings: out of my house will lexpell them; I will lone them no more, all their Princes are unrulie.

16. Ephraim Ball bee smitten, their roote Ball dryeup, they Ball not bring torth frustes; yea though they beget children, yet will I slay the a dearest of their wombe.

17. My God will reiest them because they hearkened not to

bim: therefore shall they be wandring among the nations.

CHAP. 10.

1. If act is an empty Vine, her bringeth forth fruit for himfelfe; according to the multitude of his fruit; he multiplyeth alsars according to the goodnesse of his Land, they make goodly Batues.

2. Their beart dinideth, now are they faulty: bee Ball b Behead.

breake downs their altars, bee shall waste their statues.

3. For now they lay, wee hape no King: for we feare not Ichonah, and what should the King doe to us.

4. They have spoken words, cursing falsty in making a cone- 1 in ranisie, nant: And indgement springer bup as hemlocke in the surrowes

of my field.

5. Because of the Calfe of Bethauen, shall the inhabitants of Samaria, every one be affraid: when his people shall mourne for it, jea and his black ones who reioyce of it, because of the glurie thereof, for it is deperted from it.

6. Hee also shall be brought to Abur, a present to the King that will protect: Ephraim shall receive shame, and stract shall

blust because of his owne counsell.

7. Samaria's owne King shall be cut off like the foame dupon d'Ponthe face the water.

8. The high places also of Auen, the same of Israell shall be bewen downe: the thorne and the thistle shall come up upon their Altars, and they shall say to the monutaines, coner us, and to the hills fall upon us.

The

The Calling of the lewes.

The fourth part of the Prophecie is a confirmation of denounced indgements, as certaine as if it were now come, that they may know and learne by miferable experience, how their false Prophets did seduce them, vttering nothing but vanitie and winde, and the froth of their owne imagination, to sooth vp the people, and nourish them in euill. The confirmation therefore is from two causes. One their facrilegious disposition and wickednesse towards God. The other, their ciuill discords, and home divisions, to the ruine of the Common-wealth, whereby many Kings rose vp in a short time.

8. When I speake of civill discord, I meane not onely that the Princes and people are interessed in this businesse, but the Prophets rhemselves, which are set of God as watchmen to oversee the people, and keepe them at one. They watch indeed, but far in another sort, for they watch treacherously, and persidiously to betray the people, to set them at sarre: even the godly among them, those that

cleave and hold fall vnto my God.

The divisions and hartburnings of the people doe they take advantage of, to fet them together by the eares : fo that this discord even in the house of God, the Prophet in all his courses wheth as a fowlers grinne or snare to catch

the poore loules, and to intrap them.

9. But both the sethings, a sacrifegious disposition and chuil discords, are hereditarie cuills to the house of Israell. And as they corrupt themselves this way, and throw one another into the depth of all iniquitie, sinning openly and shamelessy, like to that their Fathers did at Gibesh; so shall

they be punished as their fathers were.

10 For, touching their facrilegious disposition; compare fust, what their fathers did to Baal peor in the wilder-nesse, where I rooke as great pleasure in them, and they were as deare and precious vnto me, as grapes, and as the first ripe figs; but they for looke me, & joyned themselves to that shamefull idoll: and as the sway and heat of their spiritually the did lead them, as they loued and fixed, so did

they

they multiplie Idoll after their pleafure.

11. As Ephraim therefore treadern this way in his forefathers steps, so shall hee be partaker of their plagues. The fonnes which are the pride and glory of their parents, I will make quicke riddance of three manner of waies; for eyther they shall not quicken in the wombe, or not goe out there their full time or dye as soone as they are borne.

12. And it happily they scape all these, and have some bringing up in their childehood, yet it mall be all one, not

one of them shall remaine al ue.

and fure, as fall rooted, and as well planted as Tyrm that famous Citie: yet this that I have faid thall furely come to patfe. All their children, yong and olde, their children,

be destroyed.

14. O God therefore, faith the Prophet, diverting his fpeech to him, fince thou halt threatned two eurls, one that their glory shall flit away as soone as they be borne or conceived in the wombe: the other, that fathers shall lose their children when they have brought them up: be satisfied with that which is the lesse cuill of the twaine; eyther that there may never any be borne, or being borne, may

for lacke of fullenance dye out of hand.

15. But I flay not here, I will remember you of another like example of their fathers at Gilgall. There were they wallowing in their wickednesse, the vncircumcision of their flesh made me hate them. And albeit I in my mercy and kindnesse pardoned their offence, and renewed my Couenant with them, cutting off their foreskin; yet the place which I so sanctified, these men prophane againe, that all the wickednesse of their forefathers there dots yet slicke vnto them. They are rebels every one, all the Princes of them, wherefore I will spread my sudgements upon them.

First, I will expell them out of my house, and take from

them my feruice and religion, which they despite.

16. Secondly, they shall not prosper; but eyther be as a tree smitt with the wormes or weather, that they shall not

bring forth the fruit of the wombe; or if they doe, I will command the fword to flay their sweet and delightfull children.

Thirdly, they shall be ledde captine into strange Countrie:

CHAP. 10.

1. Come to their civill discords: They are good to none but to themselves. If they bring forth any fruit, they abuse it to their owne lusts.

2. Whatfoeuer they have, they attribute it to their idols, but God iealous of his glory, will cut off their idols and

places confecrate to Idolatry by the top.

3. They thinke, the King should not rule them, but they the King. And because they have cast off all reverence of God, therfore they cast off and set light by the King, which is his Ordinance.

4. They are all periured, and fallifiers of their word and Couchant. New Conspiracies spring every day among them; all is out of order, not judgement it selfe, which ought to be holy vnto God, scapeth free, but is turned into bitternesseand oppression.

A great indignity, that those which live of the furrowes of my field, and whom my bountie and largesse deth sustaine, should make gall and wormewood to grow up in

stead of good and sauourie fruit.

5. But the punishment of their Idolatries (the Calues of Betbel and Dan) shall be.

First, feare and trembling.

Secondly, losse of all their glorie, and whatsoever they rejoyce in.

6. Thirdly, captiuitie of the inhabitants, that shall make

them ashamed of their doings.

7. Fourthly, destruction of the King of Israell, heethat is now so glorious, shall then be no more set by, than the foame that is you thewater.

8. Fifthly, Ruine of their Idols, and idolatrous places wherein

wherein the Ifraclites finned fo grievouslie.

11

11

6. The fense and terror of Gods judgements driving them to de peration.

- 9. From the dayes of Gibeah hast thou suned, O Israel, there they stood, the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not reach them.
- 10. It is in my defire that I binde them, for the people feall be gathered against them, binding them to be carried away in their two habitations.

11. For Ephraim is an heyfer taught, that leveth to tread out the corne: Though I would have passed woon the beauty of her necke, would have made Ephraim to ride, Indah should have ploughed, and Iacob should have a harrowed.

(a) Narrowed

12. Some to your felices to righteoufneffe, (faid I) respectito is him. kindneffe, fivallow up your fallow ground: for it is time to feeke Ichovab, till hee come and power downe the raine of rightconfneffe upon you.

13. You have plowed wickednesse, you reape iniquity, you eat the fruit of lying, because thou trustess in thine owne way, in the multitude of thy strong ones.

14. Therefore hall a sumult rife among thy people, and thy fenced places hall every one bee wasted, as Shalman wasted b (b) House of the country of Arbell in the day of bastell, the mother with the Arbel. children shall be dashed in pieces.

15. Thus shall Betbell doe unto you, because of your excee. (1) The wickedding wickednesse: in the very morning a veterly cut off shall be nesse of your unkednesse, the King of Israell.

(b) In cutting off, cut off.

9. The fit and last part followeth, which is the conclufion of the Prophesie: repeating first that which was said before, of the peoples sinning, like their fathers of Gibeah, nothing moued with Gods mercifull and gracious dealing, who cut them not off in that war against the wicked Beniaminites, as they did deserve, but suffered them to remaine.

no. But because they will not learne to profit by Gods
mercies, Let me see whether they will profit by my Cha-

stisements. I think best to correct them & to deliuer them bound in both their habitations of Israel and of Iuda to beccarried away Captines.

11. Next he doth garnish and adorne this conclusion

by a double distimilitude.

One is of the Ifraelites affection and disposition compa-

red with Gods gracious counfell towards them.

Ephraim, saith the Lord by the Propher, was taught true Piety and instructed in the feare of God; my purpose was to have tuned him that he might bee plyable to the yoake, and draw in my plough, and to occupie him in my feruice. But he loues to take his ease, and onely followeth after his pleasure and profit.

12. The other by comparing Gods documents and infructions, calling them to righteousuesse and holinesse, that hath most large and ample promises annexed it.

13. With their contrary deeds unfatiable in iniquity.
14. Laftly, hee denounceth the ludgement it felfe, a

cruell and mortall warre, destroying them.

Amplifying this destruction: First by the greatnesse, set forth by a similitude. That all sexes and ages shall be destroyed, cuen as Shalman (Shalmanasar, by all likelihood in that voyage which is spoken of 2. Kin. 18 34. £ 19.13.) wasted and destroyed the countrey of Arbel, afterwards renowned for the ouerthrow that Alexander the great gaue in that place vnto Darim.

15. Secondly, by the causes that brought this Judgement upon them. They may thanke their idolatrie for it.

Thirdly, by the speedinesse of the Iudgement, Early, that is to say, quickly, and anone it shall be done.

4. By the certainty, which the doubling of the word importerh.

CHAP II.

1. Because Israel is a youth whom I lone, therefore out of Egypt have I called my sonne.

1. These are the three Sermons touching the sinnes of the people, and Gods sudgements against them for the same. Now in two Sermons more he serteth for the promises of grace peace and reconciliation to a small remnant, the little handfull of Gods elect, which in this 11. Chapter, being the first Sermon, hee doth source manner of wayes.

First, is the fundamental cause and ground worke of all the good things, which God offereth or bestoweth upon the lewes; which is the grace and fauour of God in and through Christ. In whom because God loued them and adopted them for his Children, therefore in his infinite mercy hee brought his sonne for their sake out of Egypt, where their sinnes descrued, he should perpetually remaine, and never to have come backe for the worke of their redemption.

Sothis place is applyed and expounded. Math. 2.

2. As they called to them, so went they from their presence, they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to their granen Images.

3. When as I acquaint Ephraim, he taketh them in his arms:

and they know not that I beale them.

O

n

2-

4. With cords of a man doe I draw them, with thick bands of love, and I am unto them as those that lift up the yoake put upon their checkes: that I might reach meate unto them.

5. He was not to have returned into the Land of Egypt, or of

the Assrian who is his King: but they refused to conuert.

6. To conclude, when the fivord abideth in his cities and confumeth his members and denourcesh: because of their owne counsels.

7. My people are prone to rebellion again finee: although they called them to the most high, hee doth not withall exalt him,

2. The second thing, is the peoples extreame ingratitude refusing Christ: but that is incled by mentioning the sinnes Christ. Of the time, hee lived in; Idolatrie especially and the wor-

Ff 3

fhip

fhip of falle gods, and is further amplified by comparing
Gods gracious dealing in this behalfe, and the holy means,
which he yied to reclaim them.

First, he called them by the Prophets.

3. Secondly hee raught and enformed the people how he would be ferued, yet they fet up I dolls in his flead, and after the manner of impudent and flameleffe firumpets, tooke the puppets in their armes, and embraced them before his face.

4. Thirdly, he heaped vpon them many fauors and tokens of his love; how beit all Gods benefits could not keep them to him, but they would needs flye vnto strangers for

helpe.

Hee drew them not as bealts, but gently and louinglie with the words of men. Like a good husbandman, hee life

vp the yoake from their necke, to give them meat,

5. So as they wanted nothing: there was no cause for them to runne for helpe, eyther to the Ægyptian, as Hose adid, or to the Assirtanto whom they were tributaries from the time of Menachem, yet they would not be stayd.

6. Thirdly, he layd vpon them heavie croifes and cor-

rections.

The (word lodged in their houses, it eate vp and confumed their very bodies, because of their wicked nesse.

7. Yet they, prone vnto rebellion, tookeno heed, nor gaue glorie vnto God, though all these things (the Word, Gods blessings and afflictions) invited them vnto him.

8. How fould I expose thee, O Ephraim? bow fould I deliwer thee vo, O Israell? bow fhould I dispose thee as Admah? bow should I set thee as Zoboim? Mine heart turneth it selfe wishin me, together doe my bowels of repentance boyle.

(4) My ripen- which me, together acc - my comess of repentance coyie,
sance.

9. I will not execute the heat of my wrath, I will be no more
(b) Not returne defirey Ephraim: for I am God Almighty, and not a man, the

(b) Not returne destroy Ephraim: for I am God Almighty, and not a man, the to destroy. holy one in the middest of thee, and I will not invade the city.

4. Polit.

8. The third thing is the defolation of this people, which well

we'll might have beene a gulfeto swallow them vp, and a grave to bury them in for ever, being most worthy to perish, as the Cities which God destroyed in his wrath, Gen. a 9. Howbeit, God in the bowels of his mercy, earning and taking pitie of them, spareth to lay vpon them the extremitie of his wrath, and is ready to save them for his mercies sake.

This latter hath the proofes and reasons rendred for it, which are three; all taken from the consideration of the nature of God.

First, his mercies, as we faid before.

 Secondly, his vnchangeablenes, being not a man that is alwaies variable, and differing as well from himfelfe as others, but the mightie God, whose purpose and decrees are constant for the saving of the elect.

Thirdly, his holinetle, who is himselfe holy, and the

author of eternall (anchirie.

10. After Iehonah shall they goe as a roaring Lion: for hee shallroare, and the children shall a come trembling from the (a) Tremble. Sea.

11. They shall come trembling as a bird out of Agypt, and ress.

as a done out of Assbur: and I will place them in their bouses,
the speech of Ichovah.

themselves; that he will bring them to the knowledge and participation of Christ, from whose presence before they are said to flie away. A Prophesie of the conversion and calling of the Iewes, to be accomplished in the last dayes.

g. Pole.

Itis amplified.

First, by the infrumental cause, the preaching of the Gospell; which is the voyce of Christ, shaking both heaven and earth.

Secondly, by the great affemblies that out of all nations, 44. Post. languages, and people shall in one and have their part in so All nations empressed a benefit: wherefore he reckough vp;

First,

First, the Sea, that is, the furthest and most remote parts of the earth, as Zacharie in expresse terms hath it, Zach. 10.11. whereby are specially meant our westerne Churches, but withall, the nor hein parts.

Thirdly, Asflur, or all the East cracke; those Is all mighty kingdomes that lye East ward from Iudea, executo the Sunne-nsing. Reade Esay 19, 23, 24, 25, and Esay 27, 12, 13, and Zach, 10, 11, 12, 13, and Mucah 7, 11, 12, which prophecies doe wonderful is concurre with this, and are a

key to open the meining of it.

So he dorn foretell that generall spreading of the Gospell, and gathering of the Elect farre and wide, from one end of the heavens vnto another, which immediately followeth the calling of the lewes, Math. 24.31. for howfocuer the words in shew seeme onely to import the collection of the lewes, dispersed into these Countries, yet the comparing of that which went before, Chap. 1.11. maketh me incline to a more generall sence, and to vndersand it of the full comming in of the Gentiles.

4. It is amplified by the effects common to themall, loy, comfort, and peace of conscience to men terrified with

the fight and burden of their finnes,

5. The phrases heere doe intimate a returne with much difficulty, in the middest of many dangers, millions of feares, terrors, and perplexities, into their owne countrie.

6. The leating of them in their land againe.

12- Posic.
Repayre towards their
Country.
16. Posit.
Sore distresse.
23. Posit.
Dwell in their
Country.



VERSE 12. of Chapter 11. and Chapters 12. 13. 14.

12. Ephraim compassed me about with a lye, and the house of Israell with decest: when Indah yet ruled with God-almightie, and was faithfull with the boly ones.

CHAP. 12.

2. Ephraim feeding upon the winde, and following after the East winde, all the day long multiplieth lying, and destruction: for they make a conenant with Assur, and oyle is carried unto Egypt.

2. Ichowah also hath a controversie with Iudah: and being to wist Iacob according to his wayes, will render unto himac.

cording to bis doings.

3. In the verie wombe, be tooke his brother by the heele: afterwardes in his strength he played the Prince with God.

4. He played I say the Prince with the Angell, and preuailed, he wept and humblise befought him: At Bethel he found him, and there he spake with ws.

5. But lebovah, God of hofts: lebovah is bis memoriall.

6. Thou therefore turne unto thy God: observe kindnes, and independent, and waite uponthy God continually.

booke containeth the finnes of the Ifraelites, that is, of the ten Tribes, and an inuiting of them to repentance, which is the end, and the fcope, where unto the former driueth, Both first propounded, and then amplified and enlarged.

Their finnes are three,

z. The renting off themselves from the kingdome of Iudah, and the forsaking of true Religion: for though they would seeme to worship God, yet it was but a false, and a

G g lying

lying worship. And this is aggravated, because they did thus degenerate, even then when Iudah, like a Prince of God, held fall his first integritie, and kept the faith to God, those holy ones, the Father, Sonne, and blessed Spirit

Chapter 12.

2.

2. The confociating of themselves to strangers, making a covenant with one, bringing presents to another, not onely in vaine, but to their owne hurt.

3. The drawing of Judah to the like offences : which

brought Gods indignation upon them.

To repentance they are inuited by setting before them the example of their father Iacob. He less no meanes vnattempted that he might obtaine the blessing: hee strone for it with his brother in the wombe, and afterwardes with

the Angell.

4. Against whom with much wrestling hee preuayled. And when the Angell loosing the hollow of his thigh, wherein hee shewed his power, had reproved Island for asking after his name, an argument of his Maiestie: as being not simply an Angell, but Christ, Iehovah the Angell of the covenant: Island with teares besought the blessing, which he there graciously bestowed, and afterwardes at Betbel confirmed vnto him.

5. Euen that Ichovah, whose promises are eternall, and who will performe them to his Childrens Children, to the

thousand generation, if they returne vnto him.

7. He is a marchant, in his hands are ballances of decen, he loneth to oppresse.

8. And Ephraim saith, yet I am become rich of have got me wealth: All my labours suffise me not, it is iniquitie what so ever is a fault.

9. But I am Ichovah thy God, even from the land of Egypt: yet should I make thee to dwell in these Tents, as in the dayes of

(olemnitie?

10. And speaking by these Prophets, should I multiplie vision? and by the hand of these Prophets, should I propound similitudes?

11. Is there iniquitie in Gilead? are they onely vanitie in Gilgall? They facrifice bullockes: even the se ment altars are as beapes in the surrowes of my field.

12. Thither fled lacob out of the countrey of Aram: after Ifrael had ferued for a wife, and for a wife had kept sheepe:

13. Huber alfo by a Prophet did Ichowah bring up Ifraell

out of Egypt : after he was preferred by a Prophet.

14. Ephraim hath provoked God most bitterly: therefore "With bitterbis blond will his Lord leane upon him, and his reproch ren- "Hisbloods,
der to him.

CHAP. 13.

1. When Ephraim spake, there was trembling, hee lift up himselfe in Israell: but so soone as he offended with Baal, hee died.

2. And now they be sinne more and more, and make them a b Adde to fin, moulten Image, of their silver, according to their understanding, c Idoles, the worke of the Artificers, every one of them: of Bugges. them they say a menthat sacrifice, let them kills the calves.

4 The sacrificers

3. Therefore shall they be as a morning cloud, and as the ofmen.

deme dropping early, that goeth away: as the chaffe that is dri- * Earlying as a

men with a whirlewind out of the floore; and as the smoake out man may say.

of the top of the chimnie.

4. But I am Iebovah thy God, even from the land of Egypt: and God save me, hast thou not knowne, neyther is there

a Saniour beside me.

5. I did know thee in the wilderne fo : in the land of exceed. ! Of droughts.

ing drought.

6. As their passures were, they were filled, assone as they were filled, their heart was exalted therefore did they forget me.

7. And I was unto them as anold Lyon: as a Leopard in the

way did I looke upon them.

8. I met them as a Beare robbod of her whelpes, and I brake the 8 fall of their heart: and I demoured them there as a s Shutting. huge Lyon, as a beaft of the field tearing them.

7. These things propounded, now hee doth amplifie

g 2

and enlarge each part: and first the sinnes of the Ifraelitess couetousnesse, Idolatrie, Pride. First extreame couetousnesse, in fraud and oppression.

8. Reiecting all honest meanes of comming by their wealth, and scorning whatsoever jumped not with their

wicked delires.

9. Albeit God from the beginning had heaped bleffings manifoldly vpon them; which they ought to have refted in, and not to flie vnto valawfull meanes.

10. Yea, not so onely, but had made ample and large

promises of further fauours by his Prophets,

Both which doe adde to the vnworthinesse of their finne.

thorowly to conuince their benumined consciences, the Prophet reasoneth with them in this fort: What? thinke you the men of Gilead, those beyond the river of Iordan, whom Tiglath Pileser spoyled, and led captives, that they onely were guiltie of Idolatrie: and you not because you remaine at home vintouched of the Assirant Nay, saith he, the very entrance into the countrey, Gilgall it selfe, so aboundeth with Idolatrie, that it is not to be doubted, but in the rest of the parts of the kingdome, their alters are as thicke as surrowes in the field, that is to say, innumerable.

two places should now become the nurceries of earls, which heretofore were the meanes of lo great comfort to

Gods people.

For Gilead ferued as a fanctuarie vnto Iacob, when hee

fled from Laban.

13. In Gilgall, God by Issua renewed his couenant with your Fathers, after he had brought them out of Egypt, by

the hand of Moles and Aaron.

14. But notwithstanding all that, I fracil hath so sinned as hath beene said, and proposed Gods heavie indignation: and therefore his bloud be vpon him, he shall remaine guiltie and subject vnto punishment, and must be content

to take that, that commeth of it.

CHAP. 13.

1. For this sinne of Idolatrie hath brought three feare-full judgements upon them.

First, They that before were a terrour vnto all, are now

of no reckoning.

The time indeed was, that if Ephraim did but speake, all the tribes trembled and quaked.

But as soone as he offended with Baal, following after Idolatrie; he was no more set by, then a dead carkaile.

2. Secondly, God in his judgement hath given them yp into hardnetle of minde, and to their hearts luft: that for all this suddine change they repent not, but run more and more into Idolatrie.

3. Thirdly, Being made very fooles, at the length, they

shall vanish and come to nothing.

4. Thus by the place, and by the effects, hee hath made

odious their Idolatrie.

Now lastly, he doth the same by comparing on the contrary part, his couenant with them from the beginning, and his former benefits, euch in the wildernesse.

5. Both which ought to have beene motives to keepe

them fall vnto him.

6. The third sinne is their pride, and loftinesse of heart, which made them to forget God; and that in the middest of his blessings, when they had most cause to remember him. A thing that Moses warned them of before, Dent. 8:

17.8. But they went not so away with it. I mer with them, sayth God, and handled them roughly, as they did de-

ferue.

9. He hath marred thee, O Ifraell, when as in me, in thine

belpe, thou mightest bane stood.

10. Where is thy King, Where now? that he may saue theo in all thy citries? and thy sudges, of whom thou saidest, gine me a King and Princes:

11. I give thee a King in mine anger, and take away in my

wrath.

12. The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound up, his finne is layd

- I 3. The forrowes of a woman in travell shall come uppon

 A sime. him: he is no wife soune, for then he would not stay he a what in
 the mouth of the matrixe.

 Children.
 - 9. And so having done with the sinnes of the Ifractices, he doth now amplifie, and enlarge his former inuitation vnto repentance: First taking arguments from the good that thereby shall come vnto them, compared with the e-uils that before they were in, for their offences. Hee saith, God by his Prophet, meaning the King of whom he speaketh in the next verse, in whom thou putteds thy trust. Was the cause of thy Consusion. Whereas in me who am thy strength, and saving health, all good things are to bee

10. The former part is proued, for that none of their

Kings and Princes were able to doe them good.

found, and by repentance shall come vnto thee.

tr. For God in his wrath feethern vp, and pulled them downe: and in a little while made many changes and alterations in the kingdome,

12. Their iniquitie, which God tied vp, as a man doth his pursefull of money, and kept in store, to pay them

homefor it, was the cause of all this.

23. Yet were they so foolish, that though throwes came vpon them, as vpon a woman with Childe, (for so is their Common-wealth compared to a mother, Chapter 23.) yetthey had no list to rid themselves out of those dangers, and to put forth into the hands of God, as vnto a Midwife.

4. Posit.

And this may well feeme to be a prophecie of the great miferie they are now in, because of the promises which do follow.

14. From the power of the grave will I redeeme them, from death I will avenge them, where are thy plagues O death? where thy destroying O grave, repentance shall be hidden from mine eyes.

15 For

15. For be shall bring forth fruit among the brethren : after that an East winde comming ; a winde of lehouah comming up from the defert, his spring ball become drie, and his fountaine Shall drie vo, the same hall poyle the treasure of all k pleasant & Veffels of veffels.

defire.

16. After that Samaria hall be laid defolite, for that fice hathrebelled against her God : After that by the sword they Shall fall, their infants be dashed in peeces, and their women with childeript.

14. In the fecond part, from the panges and forrowes before mentioned, he patleth prefently to most sweet and

comfortable promifes. Being of foure kindes.

The first promise is. The deliverie of them out of that depth of miferie, wherein they were plunged, and making them to flourish againe : which is first set out by a double fimilitude.

One, comparing their wretched cleate to death, and the grave. Out of the which he will fer them free, by raifing them from death to life. For such and so wonderfull shall their restoring be, that it is called life from the dead. Rom,

And this refurrection (asit were) of theirs is an euident argument of the generall rifing from the dead, Ezech. 37.

To which purpose the Apostle aptly, and property doth

alledgeit, 1. Cor. 15.

15. The other limilitude is from a pecce of ground, all 30. Poht. dryed up and parched, that nothing is able to grow notas mon-wealth, bly, expressing the miserable and distressed estate wherein this people hath lien now very neare 1600. yeares together. That as an Easterly winde, and atempeltuous storme hath dried them quite: and spoyled all their delightfull treasures: made them the vilest and most contemptible of the earth, notwithflandir gwhich he fayth : Ephraum (that 8, Police is, even the ten Tribes) shall flourish againe, and hold vp Ten Tribes. their head among their brethren.

16. After these similitudes he layeth the same forth with-

out allegorie, in plaine and expresse termes.

CHAP. 14.

Generall Call.

CHAP. 14.

1. Returne O Ifraell, enento lebovab thy God : for thou ball fallen by thine iniquitie.

1 Take. That is, him, forgine all iniquitie, and 1 befrow good, and we will render taking, befrow Calues with our lippes.

4 Exod. 25.2.

3. Affhur shall not saue ws, upon horse we will not ride; neither will we say any more, O our God to the worke of our bands:

for in thee the fatherle fe findeth mercie.

Chapter 14. 5. Polit, Call.

r. The second promise, is a promise of their repentance, and turning vnto God, whereunto exhorting them, it must be taken as a Prophecie, what God will be pleased at the last, to worke in their heart, see E/ay 31.6.7. Wherefore he propoundeth, the forme of true repentance; In the person to whom they shall turne.

2. In the parts of repentance: which are confession of

finnes, and promise of amendment.

3. And lastly, in the motive to repentance, Gods nature readie to shew mercie to poore distressed sinners.

4. I will heale their turning away, louing them freely : when mine anger shall turne from him.

35. Polit.

4. The third promife, is forgiuenesse of sines, peace, reconciliation, and Gods gracious acceptance of them in his Sonne, comming from his owne free love and favour, which are the fruites and joyfull effects of their repentance.

5. I will be as the dew unto Ifraell, he shall blossome as the Lillie: and m fasten his rootes as the trees of Lebanon.

6. His tender boughes shall "spread, and his comeline se shall be as the Oline tree: and he shall have a smell like Lebanon.

7. Men hall returne, dwelling under his hadow, they shall bring into life as the corne, and blo some as the Pine: his memoriall hall be sauourie, as the wine of Lebanon.

8. Ephraim hall say, what have I any more to doe with Idoles: I will heare and looke upon him: I am like a greene Fire

trees

Strike.

tree, by me is thy fruit o at band.

" Is found.

The fourth promise is of a glorious Church, which shall be set up among them: consisting in the points that follow:

1. A most flourishing and happie estate, through the 39. Post. sweete and heavenly showers of all spirituall, and tempo-Prospensie. rall benedictions, which God from heaven will water them withell. Whereby, first they shall roote, and fasten downewards, gather such a head as no strength nor power, not hell gate, shall be able to prevaile against them.

6. Then shall they grow and spread vpwardes, be faire, fresh, and slourishing; Not onely so, but their happinesse, shall be constant and perpetuall, like to the Oliue tree,

whose leaves are alwayes greene.

Laftly, this shall make them gracious and acceptable,

both with God and men.

7. Secondly, Other people rauished with the fight of 44. Post. such perfections, shall count themselves happie to dwell All nations emintheir Tents, and as it were, under the shadow of those bracing Christ. boughes. The Nations of such as are to bee saued shall walke in her light, and the Kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honor in unto her. Ren. 21, 24.

3. The Church by this meanes shall be encreased, grow, 38 Posit. and multiplie as eares of corne, or clusters in the Vine; Multitude of for by bringing into life, or making to line, is meant the spiri-beleevers. tuall propagation of Gods people, by the seede of the

word, and power of Gods spirit.

4. The Nations shall honor them, and have them in 45. Pose. admiration, Farre and wide shall their fame be spread, and Nations hotheir name be most sweete and precious.

Thus doth hee comfort and armetheir foules against those tempelts, that bloustrous storme and weather, which

before they felt, Chapter 13.15.

8. Fiftly, the zeale of this people, when their heart 34. Pofit. shall turne vnto the Lord spurging of their Church from Parties of all corruption in Gods seruice, which is here noted by Ido-dostrine. latrie, and the worship of false gods. They shall have no

Hh

26. Pofit,

Spiritnall gra-

more to doe with Idoles, or any worship which is not offred in the name of his onely sonne. Which God so graciously will accept, that his eares shall be open, and his eyes alwayes bent onely vponthose that leaving false seruices and religions, betake themselues to him in Christ, whom he will also recompence with aboundance of heauenly blessings, the fruites of holinesse and righteousnesse wrought in them by the Spirite of Christ, which is the fixt and last poynt.

But least Israell should take glorie to himselfe, he telleth them that the prayle of so great things, both of their turning, and of this their fructifying is to be ascribed to God

alone, without whom they can doe nothing.

9. Who so is wife, let him understand these things, prudent, let him also acknowledge them: for right are the wayes of lehough, and the righteous shall walke in them, but fallers aways let them stumble at them.

The last verse hath a conclusion of this whole Prophecie, by an Epiphonema, or elegant acclamation.
 Wherein the Prophet doth stirre vp and exhort the righteous to learne true wiledome and vnderstanding for three reasons.

1. For that it is a readic passage, the track, and high way to happinesseand glorie.

2. These wayes are all of them straight and right, full of equitie and holinesse.

3. The righteous shall prosperously walke in them, to

the fauing of their foules.

Contrariwife, he leaueth the wicked, that fall away and goe backe from the holy doctrine taught vnto them, to the righteous Iudgement of God, as the Apostle doth. Ren. 22. 11.

ERRATA.

Faults escaped which it may please the Reader to amend with his Pen before heread, r signifieth, read.

Colio 2. line z. for (high) read, large line o, for into t. pato, fol. o.l.o. for meane, read meane, fol. 10.1.7. put out fig. 1. and put it after, obserte. fol. 1 2. Deut. 23. &c. at the margent put it out there & put it after line 34. f. 14 1.2 c.r. fourre put, line 34. put out, often 1.37. in flead of, particularly, r. particuler, fol. 1 c. 1 1. & 2. put out among ft damofels, &c. and put it line 3. after Inftruments, fol. 18. 1. 12. put out, firft, L. 19. for third r. teach, fol. 23. line. 20. for if r. of, fol. 37. line 29. for infufferable r. vnfufferable, fol. 38.line 14. for opposition r. exposition, 1,26.r. was in, 1.28. for godlier. goodly. line 24. in flead of 2. By. r. 8. An. fol. go. line 2. for excellently r. excellem, fol, 52. line 24. for or r. are, fol. 60, line 18. for 11.r. 14. fol, 62, line 21. for foel 3. 12. r. Ivel 2.8. fol. 70. line 33. for my r. the, fol. 78. line 3. &c 3. put out o. 10. line 10. before verle 7. put Chapter 20. fol. 79. line 2. after but, put there, fol. 80. line z. r. verle g. 10, fol. go. line 12, for beginning read ending, fol. og. line 4. for Hartefbir. Hartfebi, fol, 108.1.27. for moment r. monument, fol. 1 23. line 24 after readie, adde, to fay, fol. 1 53. line 3. for fire r. fecond, line q. for 67. r. 62. line 7. put out feaventh, line 11. for 21. r. 25. in flead of fixt read fecond, line 27. for Dan. 1. 11. read Dan. 11. 1. fol. 154. line 1. for let r. left, fol. 155. line 35. after is adde it. fol. 160, line g.for wrought r. wrote, line 22, for feaventh r. feaventieth, fol-161. line 14. after Angel, fay to a meffiah governor fhall be feaven feavens, and fixtie two feavens fol. 161. line 36. for any r. an fol. 162 line 34. for while r. whole, fol. 162. line 32. for thefe r. thefe, fol, 164 line 5. r. Ezech, 20.18, line 32. for game r gime, fol. 165, put out line s, and a peece of the fecond fol. 167. line 22. put out namely 26. fol. 168. line 25. r. bir death, fol. 172 line 12. r. was in doing, fol. 17 5 line 31. for their read there, line 22. put out, 480. yeares from the Paffeoner to the Temple, line 35. for Indger. Indges ruled line 37. r. Gedeen 40. fol. 176. line 1, read Elan 10,1.8.r. Ammon 18. fol. 177. line 4. after anew adde 52. fol. 179. line 17. for 15.r. 15 line 35. for he read God, fol 182 line vis.for certaine r. retaine, fol, 186 line 14. for ler, 27. &c. read ler. 2. 7. &c. fol. 188, line 20. for hath r, had, fol. 189. line 6. for diated read doared, fol 191. line 6. for into read vate. fol, 192. line at. for a.r. 11. fol, 198, in the margent for Shidds fay Shields, line a8 for into r. vnte, fol. 199. line 10, for into r. vate. fol. 206. line 10, for (as) r. all, fol, 220, line 10, for tuned r. tamed, fol, 232, line 21, for shirdly read fourthly, fol. 327.1. 24. for fall r. kell. fol. 230. line 13, for pussed ft r. didft put. fol. 12 1, line 17. read grow : motably expressing.

מזרת ישראל

מנחה היא

ליחורה ולכני ישראל חבריו וליוסף אשר ביך אפרים וכל בית ישראל חבריו ימציאם אלחים חן וישבי ובקשו את יחות אלחיהם ואת דויר מלכם באחרית תימים:

> עמום הג ארני יהוה רבר מי לא יבבא

The Calling of the I E VV E S.

PRESENT TO IVDAH AND THE CHILDREN OF

Israel that ioyned with him, and to Ioseph (the valiant tribe of Ephraim) and all the house of Israel that ioyned with him.

The Lord give them grace, that they may return and seeke I E H O V A H their God, and D A V I D their King, in these latter dayes.

There is prefixed an Epistle vnto them, written for their sake in the Hebrue tongue, and translated into English.

Published by William Gouge, B. of D. and Preacher of Gods word in Blacke fryers. London.

LONDON

Printed by EDVVARD GRIFFIN for WILLIAM BLADEN, and are to be fold at his Shop neare the great North dote of Pants, at the figure of the Bible. 1621.

bos di



ALL THE SEED OF IACOB, FARRE AND WIDE DISpersed. Peace and Truth be multiplied vnto you.



Aughter of Then by fleshly generation: lerufalem which ftic. kest close to carnall rites & ordinances & to the legall worfhip: To you I bring this present, where e-

uer you be dispersed. A sparke out of a Diamond; one drop out of that Sea, which the whole Ocean cannot holde. Flowing from the infinitenes of wisedome reuealed in the Scriptures. Concerning thy repayre, and

the

The Epiftle Dedicatory.

the renewing of thee into a glorious and excellent estate: purchased for thee by Immanuel thy Messias; If so be of Ierusalem according to the flesh, thou may it be perswaded to become a member of the new Ierufalem, which is from aboue, the mother of true beleevers. For thee bath God honoured about all the people of the world, and giuen the prærogative first and last of all his holy promises. Onely vnto those out of whose loynes thou doest come, was the promise of that seede in whom all the families of the earth should be blessed. To thee alone were committed the Oracles of God, for some thousand yeares together. So as light shone in thy dwelling, when darkenes covered the whole face of the earth beside. Of thee were the Fathers, and they from whom Christ came as touching the flesh, who is God ouerall, bleffed for euer, Amen. By the ministery also of those whom he did fend, the Law came out of Thon, and the word of the Lord from Ierufalem to all the ends of the earth. So great was the worth of thy Nation.

But him the Prince of life hast thou slaine,

and

The Epiftle Dedicatory.

nd m-

C-

a-

of

d

i

is

of

C

i-

and nayled vpon the Croffe, deliuered into thy hands by the foreknowledge and determinate counsell of God. Whom God rayled vp, loofing the forrowes of death, because it was impossible he should be maistred of it; for this thine offence, and to make a way for the calling of vs Gentiles, wrath is come vpon thee now fixteene generations. No forrow like to the forrow that all this while hath befallen thee. No people so dispersed, without gouernment, without Religion, without forme, eyther of Church or Common-wealth. No nation fo contemptible & abhorred in the fight of God and Men. And that worthily; for in thee is found a sinne of all that ever were in the world the shamefulleft. To murder him that created thee, that by his word and workes did magnifie thee, and make thee so famous, that came in his owne person to saue thee: the Lord himselfe from Heauen.

But the dayes of this thy finfulnesse, God winking at, doth now every where, and by all meanes invite thee to repentance. Out of all the places of thy dispersion, East, West, North, and South, his purpose is to bring thee

The Epistle Dedicatory.

thee home againe, & to marry thee to himfelfe by faith for euermore. In stead that thou wast desolate and forsaken, and sattest as a widdow, thou shalt flourish as in the dayes of thy youth Nay, aboue and beyond thy youth. To be the joy of the earth, the mott noble Church that euer eye did fce. Small were thy beginnings how great foener, so exceedingly shall thy latter end encreafe. Thy Saujour will creit be long, draw neare vnto thee : not as once he did, riding vpon an Asse, base, and in humilitie, but as the glorius king of Tsion, subduing al things to himselfe by thescepter of his word. Breaking thy hard beart, fallowing vp the fallowes of thy foule, he will fet vp all his glorie in the middest of thee, and make thee the wonder of the world. Out of thee shal come gems and precious stones, richer then the Saphire, ruddier then the Carbuncle, thining about the Topaze. Ezraes, Nebemies, Mordecaes, builders of a better Temple then that which thou haft doated vpon folong. Then shalt thou mourn, as the mourning for ones onely begottten fonne : and all thy Tribes, with forrow and true repentance, shall look vpon

The Epiftle Dedicatory.

at

ft

ic

d

vpon him whom they have thrust through. Thy gates shall be made of pearles, and thy streetes of pure gold. All the Kings of the Gentiles shall bring their glory into thy cittie, and fall downe before thee. The light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sun; and the light of the Sunne, seauenfold as the light of seauen dayes. Thy Sun shall not set by day, nor thy Moone by night. Blessed shall they be that blesse thee, & cursed shall they be that curse thee. When the Lord shall raise thy dead carkases by the ministrie of the Gospell, and say, Awake ye that have slept so long in the dust of the earth.

And because God wil do these great things for thee, doe thou prepare thy selfe to meete thy God. Words faile me for to set an edge, and to put some spirituall life into thee. But my hart shal neuer faile to pray for thy prosperitie all my dayes. Bowing my knees to the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the God of glorie, that he would hasten that which he hath spoken concerning thee by the Prophets of old, and by the Apostles sent by his sonne. Whose counsels are without repentance, his loue neuer changeth: he will

A 3

not

The Epistle Dedicatory.

not forget his promises to thy Fathers : but will grafe thee in by faith into that naturall Oliue tree, from the which, thorough infidelity thou art hitherto broken off. The root is holy and so it shall be manifest that thou (the branches) art, when Gog and Magog falling before thee (which dayes are euen now at hand) thou shalt sit as a Lady in the mount of comelinesse, that hill of beautie, the true Thon, and heavenly Ierufalem, to the worldes admiration. And for my selfe, I shall thinke, I reape aboundant fruit of these my trauailes, if in the day of thy reioycing, in the day of the gladnes of thy heart, when God shall doe these great things for thee, it may be fayd that I have layd one stone, (fay it be but a peble stone) toward thy spirituall building.



ed to enthal so

A BRIEFE AND SUMMARIE DECLA-

RATION OF THE PROPHECIES
of the old and the new Testament, so far
as they concerne the calling of the
1 E W E S.



ut all fiot

ul-

W

he

ie,

he

I

g

en

it

ay

ill

H a inuifible things of God, that are to bee scene in all his workes, shine most cleerly in the Church. Wherein, as David saith, Pfal. 29 9, he vttereth all his glory. But about all, the Church of the sewes carrieth the lively print and marke of his praises. What things did he for them? Nay, what

did he not in Ægypt, and at the red fea, in the wildernelle, and Land of promise, when they were in Babylon, the seuenty yeeres captiuity, and after, by tending of his Son among them?

There things were the first act (as a man may call it) of the great and glorious workes of God toward that nation.

But the Catastrophe, or shutting vp, is no lesse, if not much more, to be admired: How, for refusing Christ, that came into the world, to saue them, and shamefully nayling him vpon the Crosse, they are become a renegate people, now 1000 yeares together, without Church, without Common-wealth, without forme, or face of gouernment, good or bad: their pleasant land turned into a wildernesse: their fruitfull Countrey, into a dry and barren Desert. How,

The Calling of the lewes.

for all that, he leaueth them not without comfort. Nay, he lifteth up their hearts with a certaine expectation of most high and ample promises. Such and so great as are altogither incredible, but that the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. Some of the choise and principall, not following sewish fables, but the undoubted Oracles of the word of God, it shall not be amisse, before we proceede further, to lay downe in certaine Aphorismes or Positions. Which may all be reduced into sue heads.

Refusing christ. 1. The first head concerneth the lewes refusall of Christ.

Whereupon shall follow in our o

Resellion. 2. Both their rejection to be no more his Church and people.

3. (Notwithstanding which, a small remnant, a hole seed, shall be left, Rom, 11,5.)

Defolation. 4. And also their long desolation.

The second head is of the calling of the lewes. For

Call. 5. Of this remnant God will be pleafed to gather a

Last dayes. 6. In the last dayes. Exech. 38.8. Hoses 3.5.

7. Not of a few, fingled out here and there, but of the Nation in generall. Rom, 11.25, 26, 27. Canic. 8.10.

 And that of the ten Tribes as well as of the self of the lewes. Exech, 37.16, 19, Hoft, 1, 11, Ier. 3.12, 13.00 c. Elay 21.12, 23. Obadia ver/, 20. Zach. 10.6. Rom. 11, 26.

be, refractarie Spirits, that will not even then stoope to Christ. Against whom the wrath of God shall be evident. Ren. 21, 8. Dan. 12, 2. E/ay 65, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17.

Countrey, into a dry and batten Defeit.

Wrath against refractaries

X. Tribes.

Remnant .

The

The third head respectes the beginnings of their conversion; of whom it shall be, and when, and the chings that shall follow thereupon

10. The first converted shall be out of the North and the First converted.

East quarters. Dan. 11.44. Efay 41.26,27.

11. And that about the time when the Turkish tyrannie Time of first shall have lasted 350 yeares. Dan. 7.25, of 12.7.11. conversion.

Ren. 9.15.

Things following vpon it are

11. They shall repaire towards their owne country. Esay
11.15,16.851.10,15. Ier.3.18. Holb.1.11.
Repaire towards

13. In the way, Emphrates shall be laid dry for them to their country.
passes once the Red Sea was. Rev. 16, 12. See E/ay Emphrates dry.

11.15.0 51.10,11,

a

D-

d

r,

h

d

14. The tidings of this shall shake and affright the Tur- Turke Shaken. kish power. Dan. 11,44.

15. A marueilous conflict shall they have with Gog and conflict with Magog, that is to say, the Turke, Ezech, 38. 39. 62.

Rev. 20.8.

16. And fhall bein fore diffreffe. Dan. 13.1. Sore diffreffe.

17. This conflict shall be in their owne country, the land Place of conflict.

of Iudza. Rev. 20.8, 9. E/ay 25.10. Itel 3.2. Exect.

39 2,4. Zach. 14.2.4. 3,4,5. Dan. 11.44,45.

18. A noble victorie they shall obraine. Conquest.

19. God from heaven miraculously fighting for them. Gods Sybring. Rev. 20.8,9,10, Elsy 27.1. & 31.8,9. Execb. 38.18, 19,20,21,22,23. Zach.14.3,4,5.

20. It feemeth the maine blow where the Grand Signior Place of Gogs himselfe must fall, shall be at, or neere lerusalem. fall Rev. 10.16. 6 20.9. Itel 3.2. Execb. 39.16.

al. The viter overthrow of the whole Armie, perhaps Place of the arfinall be beliefe the Sea of Gennezaret, otherwise cal-mies differents.

led, the Lake of Tiberias. Exech. 39.11.

32. This conquelt of Gog and Magog commeth 45. Time of conquest yeares after their first conversion, which is the 395.

B 1

yeare

The Calling of the Iewes.

yeare and last period of the Ottoman Empire, Reu. 9. 15. Dan. 12.12.

The fourth head is their flourishing state of Church and Common-wealth, after this victory once obtained. For,

		that quarted the state of the state of
	Dwell in their Countrey.	23. They shall dwell in their owne Countrey. ler. 3.18. and 23.8. Exech. 37. 21, 22. Amos 9. 14, 15.
	Inhabit all the	24. They shall inhabite all the parts of the land, as before. Obad. 15. 19, 20. Ier. 31. 38, 39, 40. E/ay 27, 12.
	Safety of the Kingdome.	25. They shall live in safety Efry 60. 18. Host. 2, 18. 26. They shall continue in it for ever, Exech. 37. 25.
	Continue for euer. Fraisfulnesse of	Amos 9. 15. 27. The land shall be more fertile then eder it was, Ezech.
	the Land Countrey popu-	36.35. Hofb. 1.21, 22. Ioel 3.18. Amos 9.13. Zach.
	loui.	28. The Countrey more populous then before. E/ay 49. 19, 20, 21. Ezech. 34. 31, and 36. 37, 38.
	One King lome.	29. There shall been of separation of the ten tribes from the other two: but all make one entire Kingdome. Exceb. 37. 22, 24. Holbest 1.11.
	Flourishing Common wealth	30. And a most flourishing Common-wealth. Dan. 7. 27. 31. Touching their Church, it shall bee most glorious.
	Church,	E(ay 4. and 24. 23. and 60. 1, 2. Rew. 21. and 22. Dan. 12. 3, Ier. 3, 16, 17. Inel 3, 19, 20.
	Churches beauty	32. Which glory shall appeare in outward beauty. Esa 24. 23. and 30. 26. and 60. 20. and 62. 1, 2, 3, 4. Ren. 21. 23. and 21. 5. Zach. 14. 6. 7.
	Santity.	33. Sanctity. (all prophane purged out) Ivel 3.17. Zach.
	Pority.	14.20, 21. Ren. 22.3, 34. Purity of doctrine. Exech, 37. 23. Hoff. 2.16, 17. and 14 8. Zach. 13. 2, 3.
	Covenant.	35. Excellency of the new couenant, Efay 61. 8. Ezech.
	Spiritual grates	36. Abundance of spiritual graces. Faith, Knowledge, Zeale,
ij	1	2000)

The Calling of the lewes.

e.

2.

Zeale, Piety &cl E/ay 2 (. 6, 37. Cheerefull obedience. Efay 66, 7. 8. Cherrefull che-48. Malricade of beleede s. Hofb, 1:10, 11. Zach, 10, 10, dience, 39. Happinelle and prosperity, Elay 25, 8, and 51, 23, Multitud Multitude of and 60, 19, 10, Ren, 21.4, A : 2 | 11 | Proferity. 40. loy. Efay 30, 29, and 35. 10. Hofb. 2, 15. Zach. 10. 7. 70%. 41. Safety. Zach, 10. 12. and 14. 11. ler. 23.6 and 35.16. Safety of 42. Stability, Bfay 26. 1. and 33. 16, Ier. 50. 20, 1 Church. Stability of the 43. Perpetuity. Efay 60. 21, Hofb, 2. 19, lock 3, 20. Church. Perpetuity of 44. The fift and last head is, that after their call, After the Church. and Egypt, all those large and valt Countries, Al nations emthe whole Tract of the Eatt and of the South shall bracing Christ. Be converred wato Christ, E/ay 19, 23, 24,25 and 27. 12, 13. Micab. 7. 11, 12. Zach. 10, 10, 11, 12, and 14. 8, 9. Pfal. 68, 31. and 72. 9, 10, 11. Ren. 21 14. The chiefe fway and foueraignry remaiai boo ning (hill with the lewes, So asquilled and aroa or and 45. All nations shall honour them: Ren; 21, 24. Efay 49. Nations honou-23. and 60. 3, 5, &c. and 61.9. and 66, 10, 11, 12, ring them. Zephan. 3. 19, 20, Ren, 16. 12. 46. And the enemies of the Church by them Subdued, Enemies Sub-10 Numbers. 17, 18, 19, Efay 11.14. Toet 3. 19, Obad dued. verf. 18, Zach. 10.11, and polleffed, Efay 14.2; and 61. 5. loel 3. 8. Amos 9. 12. Obad verf. 17. 19. Shall willingly or perforce come vader Christs obey deftended out of Larger lavner. dience. The truth of ech polition, I will nothere stand to difcusse. This Treatise following (where they are noted in the margent) doth aboundantly prove them all, The time drawing neere, wherein the ethings fore told follong before, come now to be accomplished, how sweet a thing it is to looke into the propheties that giue allurance Chrift (whereof thole were types and figures) but frail 76 May't therefore please the indicious and learned Reader, to weigh the Scriptures following : which professedly, and of purpole, speake of these things. Some in plaine and

euident

euident termes, other more obscurely, but all layd together, cast such a light, as leave this dostrine without excention. But before we enter vpon the particular Texts, take fome few rules, for the better understanding of the prophefies of this kinde: Aswell touching the threatned desolation, as for the conversion of this people, and the enemy that shall fall before them.

fo

cl

tÌ

1. The desolation spoken of, Cities without inhabitant, honfes without men, the land defolate, Efay 6. It. The monntaines, bils, riners, valleyes, mafte, Ezech. 36. 4. No King, no Prince, no forme, or face of Church, or Common-wealth, good or bad, and that for many dayer, Hofb. 3.4. Were neuer before, but now are truely verified in the height of them, fome 1600 yeeres together, fince they rejected Chrift.

2. Though the Prophets, when they handle thefe things, thunder against the sins of their owne ago, that is, but to note the luffice of the future desolation: for God is righteous to punish in the children, their fore-fathers faults, when they walke in the same steps of disobedience, E/ay

14.21. Touching their convertion.

i. Where Ifrael, Indab, Thon, Ierufalem, &cc. are namedinthis argument, the Holy Ghoft meaneth not the fpirituallifrael, or Church of God collected of the Gentiles, no nor of the lewes and Gentiles both (for each of these have their promises severally and apart) but Israel

properly descended out of Jacobs loynes.

The fame indgement is to bee made of their returning to their land and ancient seates, the conquest of their foes, the fruitfulnes of their foile, the glorious Church they thall erect in the land it felfe of Judah, their bearing rule farre and neere. These and such like are not Allegories, ferting forthin terrene limilitudes or deliverance through Christ (whereof those were types and figures) but meant really and literally of the lewes. It was not possible to dewife mote expresse or evident tearmes, then the Spirit of purpole vieth to cut off all fuch construction. Neither were Iofsas

Iofias or Cyrus more plainely named hundred of yeares before they were borne, then thefe things are plainely delivered for the confirming of that peoples faith. Wherefore wee need not be afraid to averre and mainteyne, that one day they shall come to Ierusalem againe, be Kings and chiefe Monarches of the earth, fway and governe all, for the glory of Christ that shall shine among them. And that is it Lastantius (aith, Lib. 7. Cap. 15, The Romane name (I will speake it, because it must one day be) shall bee taken from theearth, and the Empire shall returne to Asia, and agains Shall the East beare dominion, and she West bee in Subsection. connection of the Centilities, is many

oge-

cep-

ake

he-

ola-

my

ut,

NO

h,

ic-

of

ed

ſe

8,

is

2. Such promifes of the Gospell as come in order after that defolation, or after mercy to be shewed to the gentiles, are without question to be referred to these times.

3. Nay, generally all Euangelicall promifes made vnto them, feeing they neither at the first received the gospell, nor ever hitherto enioyed that peace, plenty, and profperity, which the promifes doe purport, cannot but aime at formwhat that is yet to come.

4. The great and glorious things, which in the height and excellency thereof, are spoken peculiarly to them, doe in their measure and degree, appertaine in common to all the faithfull. And fo in the new Teltament, are ordinarily applyed: Whereof fee more in this treatife following vpon E(ay, 54.

5. Their conversion vnto Christ in the last dayes, commonly is intimated by turning from Idolatric. Which howfoeuer the lewes be not now infected with, (if you speake of bowing to stockes and stones) was then the maine finne of the times. And taketh vs forth this worthy leffon that it is meere Idolatrie, and a worship of false Gods, whatfoeuer worship looketh not to God in Christ, which John allo reacheth. 1 lob, 5. 20, 21. When having laide down the doctrin, that lefus Christis the true God, and life everlafting, immediately he addeth, Linde children keeps your felues from Idels. This rule for the exposition of the B 4

Prophets,

Prophets, I learne of the Apostle, Rom. 11.27. vouching E/ay 27.9. (which speaketh of their casting away of Idols) as a principall place to warrant the calling of the lewes.

6. Albeit the thorow comming in of the Gentiles, for all nations with one confent to receive Christ, be put off to the Iewes conversion, yet that nothing hindresh but the places that speake of the same, may well serve to warrant the first inceptions of their calling. And so doth same cite them. As. 15, 16, 17, out of American, 9, 11, 12 and

Paul, Rom. 9. 25, 26, out of Holea Chap, 1. 10.

7. The conversion of the Gentiles, is many times intimated by the Israelites in althing of them, potselling them for servants, and for handmaides as Esay, 14.2. Anno. 9.12. Obadiab, vers. 19. Which is not meant to much of a temporall subduing, as of a spirituall integration with them, in seeking of the Lord, yet so as the chiefe sourraigntie and stroke of keeping men within the lifts of their subjection and obedience vnto Christ, shall remaine among the Iewes. And so sames teacheth vs to expound those phrases, Ast. 15. 17. Wherethat which Amos saith, that they (the Israelites) may pesselled the remains of Edom, sames rendreth, that the residue of men may seeke after the Lord.

The enemy whom indeed they shall conquer, roote out, and destroy, after they have grouned long under his hard yoke and bondage, is not alwaies represented by one and the same name. But sometimes more obscurely, by one or other of the capitall enemies of Gods people, Monab, Edom, Rabba, that is to say, the Ammonites, Asbar, Ianan, whether because the holy Ghost would thereby note the cancred malice of that tyrant to the Church: or that those which inhabit the seat of these people, shall joyn

hands and fall in the same destruction.

Sometimes his qualities and conditions paint him out: Leniathan, a Serpent, a Dragon, Efay 27. 1. Sometimes you have him more plainely decyphered, either by the countrey from whence he deriveth his pedegree. Gog of the land

Esay 25. 10. Esay 34. 556-& 63. Psal. 110. 6. Esa. 30. 31. & 31. 8. Hosh. 13. 13. (compared with Hosh. 14.

Mica. 5.5.6.

Zach 9. 13.

of

of Magog, Execb. 38. 2. or elfe by his territorie and dominion, the King of the North, Dan, 11. 40. the Dragon which is in the fea, Efa, 27. 1. But by all these names, one and the same enemy is vaderstood, which marueylously cleereth the place in Ezechiel, chap. 38. 17. where the Lord . by his Prophet freaketh to Gog in this wife; Art thou bee of whom I have poken in ancient time, by my fernants the Prophets of Ifrael which prophecied in those dayes and yeares. Heecan not moane himselfe nor Daniel, which was but one of his age, much leife Zacharie that came after, but hee meaneth the ancient Prophets long before, who spake of the same

person, though not by the same name,

ning

the

for

to

the

apt nes

nd

ti-

m 2.

n-

in

d

n

10

3,

be

6,

e

s

Thefe things premifed, we come now to the particulars, wherein my meaning is, not to open euery hard word, or darke and obscure phrase, much lesse to endeauour in euery place a full expolition of the text, That must bee had from other the godly and learned interpreters. But only to point at the heads of those Scriptures, and that but so farre as they concerne the thing wee deale with, to lead ve by the hand in the discovery of this heigh and heavenly fecret, for that name the Apollle giveth it, Rom, 11, 25. The reader that would profit thereby, I defire to have the text before him as hee goeth. The comparing whereof, will bring great light to things that otherwise may seeme obfoure, and that he be not deceived in the chapters, and verfes, I follow not (where any difference is) the Hebrew. but number them as they are in the English translation.

Balaams Prophefie, Numb. 24. 14. to the last verse of the Chapter.

HE Spirit of God that fate in the mouth of this wicked man, mastring and over-ruling his tongue, to speake things tending heighly to Gods praise, and the comfort of his people, doth heere vtter a Prophecie of the kingdome of Christ, to befet vp among the lewes in the laster end of the world. It is (for the maine matter) one 6/

cattre L

entire prophecie: but broken off by feuerall proems. The fumme of all is: that the lewes shall destroy their enemies, Verl. 14-15.16. But themselves must before that, endure a long and tedi-17. 18. 19 20. ous threldomed Notwithstanding which, God in the end will feethernfree, give them a great and glorious victory, & part of verse that the tyrant, who keepeth them in subjection, shall veterly be destroyed.

verf. 23.24.

1. Wherein observe the time, verf. 17. I fee in (that which I am to (ay) but not now : I behold it, but not neare, How is that ? He spake it plainer, verf. 14. I will tell thee what this people shall doe to thy people in the last dayes. By which notation of time, thefethings that were to come fo long after, are wont ordinarily to be expressed, Ezech. 38. 16. 8, E/ay, 24, 22. This being the last and ottermost period, of whatfoeuer the Scriptures doe foretell; for hitherto and no further, reach the holy Oracles of the Prophets, Ren. 10. 7, and 16, 17. So this Prophecie can not bee drawen to Danidstemporall kingdome. A dad to the of

46 Polit. Enemics fubdued.

2: Vnder the conquest of Moab and Belowyhe pointer at that conversion, which shall bee of the Gentiles, when the Iewes returning to feeke Christ, shall subdue and bring under his yoke, all nations that doe oppole, as Efay 11.14. loel: 1, 19 Obadia verf. 18 Zach 10 11. To wit Monb, Edom, Amalek, Midian, noted by the Kenites, and by Kaine, the first father of that kindred,

7 Polit. Generall call,

3. Those that shall thus prevaile, and deale valiantly are Ifrael, and of lacob; or the people of the lewes, that very people out of whom the starre (Christ) should spring according to the flesh, As down V and segar I washad

18 Polit. Conquest.

This Prophecie then, being of the Iewes, of the de-Aruction of their foes, and that in the last dayes, note in the fourth place he speaketh of bearing rule, of a Scepter or a kingdome, before which the enemies that all fall, as it is faid, Dan. 2. 44. It Ball deftroy and confume all other hingdomes, but it felfe fall fand for euer. And againe, Dan. 7.9. I saw till the thrones were taken away. Which evidently pointeth at the glory and greatnes of the Church that shall be among them,

The

mies,

tedi-

end

ory,

VC-

that

ere.

bee

By

efo

38.

ri-

rto

ers.

oce

ı.

cn

B

ý

5. Is enterlaced their owne fore bondage, which shall be in the meane time, for the second part of the 22. verle, I read interrogatively, by an admiration, and apostrophe, or turning of his speach vnto the Ifraelices. How long fall Ashur hold thee (& Eber, of whom he speaketh immediatly in the verses following, and whose troupes and squadrons were then before his eyes) captine? Notwithstanding, all the glory and happines that I now forestell, vader the name of Afour (then, in Balaams time the foueraigne Monarch, and the first who in truth denoured Israel) comprehending the whole succession of Tyrants even to this day, who confume his very bones, as Ieremie speaketh, Ier. 50, 17. Wherupon fixtly, hee breaketh forth into 2 lamentation, and yet triumphing in the end.

Alas, who Shall line, when the mighty God Shall order this, that Shipper from the soult of Cittim Shall omen afflict Ashur

who afflicted Eber, and also he shall forener perish. Hee that shall thus perish, is not Eber, or the lew as Conquest. iome Interpreters of great more would have it, (for that croffeth the whole scope of Balaams Prophecie) but it is the people that afflicted Eber, and confequently, this is a prohecie of the kingdome of the lewes, who shall mailter and ouercome that people, which is enough for our purpole. But yet in fo difficult a piece of Scripture, wherein cuery man isto have his judgement free, give me leave to doe my best, to bring some further light vnto it, first I hold it for certaine, that this is a Prophecie of the last condition of the lewes, and of the affliction mentioned. Dan. 12.1. Efay 26.20. The lamentation in the Preface, and the destruction of that oppressing people in the perclose or conclution, feeme to make that very enident, which being fo, it cannot be understood of the Greeke or Romane army, much leffe restrayned vnto Abur properly called, whose glory fell in Senatharib Comany yeares agoe : But in this 16 Polit. place is specially meant of him, who last of all the tyrants Sore distresse. shall so oppresse Gods heritage, that is to say, the Turke. Next by thips, that shall come from the coast of Citrim or

18 Polit.

Cilicia.

Cilicia, I vndersland the tribes transplanted into the cities of the Medes, 2 King, 17.6. who out of those northerne climats, shall make their passage to ludza for their returne from the North is specially promised: Ier. 3, 14. This agreeth the better, because the word Isim, (which is ships) significated also men that dwell in farre remote places, Esay 23, 13, Psal. 72, 9.

agg

tap

thi

aft

fup

ha

th

pe

Ef

vp

to

m

all

G

C

ph

Thirdly, the words which are commonly translated, shall afflitt Asbur and afflitt Eber, I render thus, shall even

affult Afour, who affulted Heber.

This vicof the particle van, (and) to take it for the relative, who you shall finde Esay 49. 7, and elf-where: and is an Hebraim, which Luke himselfe, whose style is after the pure phrase of the most elegant Gracians, doth not make nice to follow, Ast. 6.6.

Laftly, the holy Gholf feemeth heere to point at the two

steps of the Turkes ruine.

The first, when tidings from the East, and from the North, shall trouble him, Dan. 11.44, which is his first declyning, that is meant in saying, They shall affull Assur.

The other his veter and vnrecouerable downefall; when planting his Tabernacle in the glorious mount of holines, he shall come to his end, and none shall help him, Dan. 11.45. This you have in the last words: And also shat people (that is to say, Ashur) shall for ever perish.

Dent. 32. 22, to verfe 44.

These words are a part of Moses song, and stand of three distinct branches.

The first foretellesh the fore calamity of the Iewes, which they have felt now 2600, years, and shall come heavier upon them in the very nicke, when God will bee pleased to shew them mercy, Dan. 12, 1.

In the second, their offence that prouoketh this fearefull judgement, hee doth in such a wonderfull manner aggravate

Polit.
Defolation.
Verl. 22, to
verl. 28.
1 Polit.
Refuling
Christ.

aggravate, and make it so odious, by fundry tropes, metaphors, comparisons and similitudes, that both by the thing it felfe, and by that which went before, and followeth after, it may well bee thought, hee meaneth that high and fupereminent fin, of refusing Christ.

The third bath the delivery of this people from the hand of their vnmercifull foe, wherein you may note,

r. The time, when they are brought to the lowest ebb, that neither be that is flut vp, nor he that is left, that is neither he that is in hold, nor he that is abroad, and hath escaped the enemies hand, firong or weake, are able to doe any Verfi 16. thing, As Efay 26, 18, 19.

2. God taketh the whole glory to himselfealone, As Vers 37,38,39 Efay 26, 13, 15. and 63.

18 Post.

16. Pofit. Sore di freffe.

3. He declareth the heavy ludgement, that shall light conquest. vpon the Tyrant, As Efay 63. 2, 3, 4.

Verf: 40.41,42. 7. Polit. Generall call.

4. The beleeuing Gentiles are exhorted to prayle God together with the lewes, for so wonderfull a delivery and mercy, frewed to them both, to beleeue. As Paul doth Verf: 42. expound this place, Rom. 15. 10. In all this, no enemy at all is named : onely in generall, the enemies and haters of God, Verf. 42. Avall are, that are enemies to the name of Christ. But who this grand enemy in truth is, after-prophelies do declare,

Pfalme 68. 23. &c. to the end of the Pfalme.

THis Pfalme, after the title, and the first three verses Deut. 32. vers. that goe before, as a Proeme, is all laudative, or an ex. 36, and he that hortation to praile God, By arguments taken.

is thut vp,and he that is left, to be nothing. Verf. 5,6,

1. From his owne person.

2. From his gracious gouernment and administration Vers: 4. in generall.

3. From the benefits bestowed vpon their Ancestours: in their iourneying out of Egypt. In their inheriting of Verf: 7,8. the Land, In the confounding of their enemies.

Verf: 9,10. Verf: 11,13.

4. From the like fauour that God will shew in succee-

Verf 12, 14, 15,16,17.

ding ages: Poynting, as it feemeth, at the time of the Maccabces.

Verf:18,10, 20, 21.

5. From the root and fountaine of thefe, and all other of Gods b eslings, both of the captivating of Gods foes, and graces to his people. Which is Christs ascension into Heauen.

6. From the glorious things, which from thence forwards he will effect in their behalfe. All reduced to five heads.

16 Polit. Sore distreffe. 1 3 Polit, Euphrates dry. Verf: 32. 12 Polit. Repaire to their Countrey. Polit. 18.

First, the bringing of them home from most extreme difficulties, naming Bafban, because of the flaughter spoken of, verf. 15, and the deepe of the fea, alluding to Exed. 14. 16. Peraduenture, he meaneth the drying vp of Euphrates before them. For this first head aimeth at those times. the beginning of the lewes repaire vnto their Countrey.

Conquest. Verf: 23. 7. Polit, Generall call.

The second head is, the great and famous victory that God will give, delivering them out of those difficulties and diffrelles. As Efay 63, 1, 2, 3, 4.

Verf: 34. 31. Polit. Gloribus Church Verf: 25. 8. Polit. Tengribes.

The third head is, the lewes thorough conversion, by occasion of that singular mercy of God. And the forme of a goodly Church (vnder the type of the old Synagogue) fer vp among Incobs posterity. The ten Tribes, aswell as the Tribe of Indah. Which is concluded, by acknowledging their strength to come from God, a prayer to perfit his worke begunne. And a spur, to put into these Kings of the East (as they are also called, Renel, 16. 12.) to prefent in the Temple at lerufalem (in the publike Congregation) tellimonies of their thankfulnetle.

Verf: 26. Verf: 27. Verf: 28. Verf: 20. 46, Polit. Enemies Subdued. Verf: 30. 44. Pofit. All nations em-

The fourth head is, the taming of their proud cnemies, and forcing them at the least to counterfet a subiection.

Verligt. Verf: 32,33,34 Verl: 35.

bracing Christ.

The fift head, is the generall calling of all the Kingdomes of the earth, to joyne themselves vnto the Church of Christ, Which, as hath beene often fayd, shall follow the conversion of the lewes. And this he shutteth vp, with prouoking all nations to givevnto God, the prailes that are due vnto him for it. And his owne particularly thankef-Read giuing.

Read the verses thus, vers. 24. They shall see, &c. a. mongli damofels, &c. Verf. 25. The fingers goe before: after, the players on instruments. Verf. 26, Bletse God, &c. 6 yee of the fountaine of Ifrael, Verl 27. There little Beniamin (vnderstand, is, with the new English Translation, or shell be, Prophetically spoken, not in the time past.) Verf. 29. Out of thy Temple in Ierusalem, shall Kings bring presents vnto thee. (For, follwould rather translate then, because of thy Temple, as if it poynted at the Kings of the Gentiles: for that they are spoken of afterwards, verf. 31.

1ac-

ther

oes, into

for-

fiue

15,11 me

ken

14. raes, 7.

hat

tics

by

me

ue)

las ed-

rfie

of

ent

on)

C-

ub.

wo

ith

are ef-

ad

T is euident, that this Plalme is written of Christ, by Lthe fentences, which the story of the Gospell, lob. 2.17. Matth. 27. 34. Ioh. 19. 29. and the Apostles, Acts 1. 19. Rom. 11. 9. doe apply vnto him.

The first part of the Pfalme, is a prayer in the person of Christ, oppressed with that heavy burden of our fine, ly- In the first 21. ing vpon his shoulders.

The second, an imprecation against the nation of the Vers 22,23,24 Iewes, for crucifying the Lord of life. 25,26,27,18.

The third is gratulatory, or of thankelgining, in the behalfe both of himfelfe the head, and of his members, the Verfiz9,30,31. humble ones among the lewes: that poore remnant, whom God will bee pleafed to pull out of this diftreffe. Both re- Remnant. uiting, or putting a new life into them, by the ministery of Generall call, the Gofpell, and refloring their Cities and Countrey, to Verfi 32,22. dwell in that they may polletle the fame for euer.

So this third part containeth a noble opposition to the Dwell in their former two.

Verl. 5. My foolifinelle, and my faults. That is, wher- continue for wirb mine aducrfaries doe vaiufly charge me.

sagnorfic a mercing (tank of hard became to a process

tight cont and ready turn onto he bord a hear

3. Polit, 23. Polit.

26. Polit. Vert 34,35,26.

Pfalme 72.9, 10, 11.

44 Polit. All nations embracing Christ.

T is a Prophelie of the fulnelle of the Gentiles. Which, las other Scriptures specifie, shall not come in, till the lewes receine the Gospell, Marth. 24. Ren. 21. 14. Efay 27. 13.

P(alme 110.

His Pfalme doth royally fet forth the two offices of

Christ his Kingdome and Preisthood.

Verf 1.

Verf: 3. 7. Pofit, Generall call.

Verl: 3.

His Kingdome, by the powerfull and great effects , Generally in subduing all things to himselfe. More particularly first toward the Gentiles, vnto whom the Gospell shall spred out of Tsion, that is, from the lewes, then toward the lewes themselues, whom hee calleth his owne people, as Deut. 32.43. Opposed there to the Gentiles by name: here to the same Gentiles vnder the name of enemies, Thy people most free-bearted, in the day of thy troopes: in the comely places of holinesse, from the wombe of the morning, to thee (shall come) the dew of thy youth. Wherein five things are giuen to vnderstand,

37. Polit. Cheerefull obedience,

1. Their prompt and ready obedience, who shall not pretend every light excuse, when they are bid to the marriage feaft, as they did in the dayes of Chrift, Manh. 22. But at the first hearing shall obey, Efay 66.7,8.

18. Polit. Conquest.

2. Their strength and power: For, in the day of thine armies, not onely meaneth the spirituall mustring, when they shallbe called together, by the Trumpet of the Word: but withall fecretly doth import their troupes and armies, that nobly and couragiously shall fight for their lives, countrey, and religion in the last dayes.

1. Polit.

37. Polic. Cheerefull obe.

The 3. thing is, what a glorious Church God will fet vp. Glarious Church among them : which he rermeth, comely places of bolineffe.

4. Their diligent and speedy turning to the Lord, when once they shall bee furnmoned: As Efay 66.8. From the pembe of the morning (faith our Pfalmiff) that is, alloone as

the

the light of the Gospell shall but begin to peepe, whileft it is yet scarce breake of day.

5 The innumerable companie that shall be called, and 38. Pofice. flocke to the Lords Assemblies, as the drops of dew that Maltiplication

fall from heaven in the morning.

ich.

the

Elay

of

Ge-

CH-

all

ard

ole,

io:

by

10-

bee

re

30

ri-

2.

-

y

ut

at

7,

ú

By all which appeareth, that this is not to be accomplished till their last conversion. And the second and third verse have the very same dependance that you finde Esay

2. 2,3,4,5. Mica 4. 1,2,3,4,5,6,7.

The Prielthood is fet out with great glory vers. 4. from the which he reforteth agains to the power of Christs kingdome, in the three verses following. Which may be taken generally of all enemies whatfoeuer, and wherefoeuer opposing against Christ, Neither is there I confesse any necessitie to stretch them further. Yet when I consider all the circumstances and the waight of every word, day of bis wrath, dashing to peeces of Kings, indging the Heathen, filling the places with dead carcafes, dashing in peeces the bead, 18. Polit. I am drawne to beleeve that hereby is meant the destruction of some one grand enemie that shall dominere over Gods people, and be subdued in the last dayes by the beleeuing lewes: whereupon Christ is said to lift up his head in victorie and in triumph. And hereunto the very order of the Plalme may lead ve, that speaketh of these things in time after the Iewes conversion. So doth the phrase of breaking of the bead. Which as it is elegantly vied to note a thorough conquest, so secretly it seemeth to point at the Grand Signior himselfe, And (eres rabba) which we translate great Countries, the Pfalmift taketh up of purpose, closely and couertly under an ambiguous kinde of speech, to intimate the Land of Rabba, the cheife Citie of the Ammonites, which David conquered, 2 Sam. 12. thereby understanding these enemies of Gods people Gog and Magog, as they are elfe where under the name of Moab and Edom, the Ammonites colin germanes.

Such doubtfull speeches that carie a currant and cleare meaning, and yet have an other thing infolded, which time

Olympicke games which croffe this accompt of 490, yeares, from the hill of Cyrus to the deliroying of Ierusalem, that is the word of truth extered by the Angell, are vaine, and not to bee beleeved.

This is certainethat the first 70. yeares & the last 73, being knowne as they are one as I have shewed by Esq., and the bookes of Exra and Nehemie: the other by the new Testament and Ecclesiasticali Storie, the intervenient time cannot bee vnknowne, though how to reckon each particular in so great variety of Greeke and Latin Historians, it be a thing impossible: wherefore let the Greeke government (accompting it to beginne with Alexander, and to expire at Cleopatraes death) have 321, yeares. Betweene Cleopatraes death, and the time that our blessed Sauiour was borne, are commonly reckoned 26, yeares. Christ lived 33, yeares and somewhat more: from his death to the destruction of Ierusalem by the Romanes are 40, yeares.

So then vpon the whole matter, the 70, feauens that is

The Persian Monarchie held 70. yeares.

The Greeke gouernment was, 321.

From Cleopatraes death to the birth of Chrift are, 26.

Christ lined, 33. yeares.

From this death to the destruction of Ierufalem, 40. yeares.

Totall. 490.

. A word now or two for a particular explication of the Text.

tl

F

fi

fe

Wherein the Angell first layeth downe the summe of all, [ver/e, 24.] That instead of 70. yeares captivity, wherein the Land lay desolate and kept her Sabbaths, they shall dwell in the Land 7. times 70. yeares before the Citie and Sanctuary shall have an end; so farre doth the mercy of God exceed his wrath: within the compasse of which time, (and even vpon the point of the expiration of ir, some forty yeares before) Christ, the King, Priest and Prophet

phet of his Church, shall performe the worke of our redemption: for hee was to come the second Temple standing, Hag. 1. 9.

The power of his Kingdome euident in aboliffing fin,

and bringing in everlatting righteoutnes.

Sinne he doth abolish by mortifying and subduing the power of it by his death: by pardoning and forgiuing both the guilt and punishment, by the full and all sufficient satisfaction that hee hath made upon the Crosse, who is the propitiation for our sinnes, righteousnes (euerlassing righteousnesse, which shall make us accepted of God for euer, and neuer can be lost as Adams was) hee doth bring in a first, by the reckoning and imputing of his owne righteousnesse was making it ours through faith; whereby wee are justified or held just and righteous even in the strict and most exact Justice of God himselfe: Secondly, by making us new creatures by the vertue of his resurrection.

Againe, he is our Prophet, by whom onely God speaketh vnto vs in these latter dayes, and in whom all visions

and revelations have an end, Heb. I. 1.

Lastly, he is our Priest, a Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pight and not man; who by his owne blood entred once into the holy place, heaven it selfe, purchasing everlasting redemption, and abolishing thereby the vnction of the Law. Hebr. 8. 2.

¢ 9.8.12.

ares,

char.

and

s.be.

and

DEW

time

ns, it

-aise

id to

cene

ill li-

h to

at is

16.

40.

n of

e of

ere-

and

y of

ich fir,

ro-

The summe of all being thus laid downe, the Angell in that which followeth brancheth the whole seauenty seauens into three heads or three distinct periods of time: From the going forth of the word, to restore and to build Ierusalem: To wit, from the Edict of Cyrus, Ex. 1. vnto a Messiah (that is an annointed) gouernour, meaning Nebemis set vp in the twentieth of Artaxerxes, as we showed before, thall be seauen seauens which make 49, yeares [1. part of vers. 25.]

In this period are comprehended all things that fell

out concerning the re-edifying and furnishing of the Temple.

And of this I vnderstand that which the Iewes say, Io. 2 20. fourty and fixe yeares was this Temple a building: which is true, accompting the beginning at the third of Cyrus; for from the Edict of Cyrus one yeare must be given them to consultabout their busines being of so great waight and importance. In the second it is like they tooke their fourney from Bubylon to Indea is some 4. monethes trausile: Ezr. 7. 8. So grant a yeare and a halfe for their returne, The second yeare after their returne, the foundation of the Temple was laid and somwhat proceeded in Ear. 3. 8. So as till that time, there might be 3. yeares from Cyrus Edict. Thence to the twentieth of Artaxerxes, are 46. yeares more: for though the Edifice and fructure were made an end of in the fixt of Datim, there wanted yet houses for the Priests and other necessaries, which were not added till about the time of Nehemie.

The lewes could not by that speech understand any Temple built by Herod, but this second Temple: for this is it that was standing in the dayes of Christ, Hagg. 2.9.

The second period is, three score and two seanens, (434. yeares) wherin a Gouernour being once fet vp, freet and ditch (that is the compasse of the wall) Ball againe bee built, [2.part.verf.25.] Thefe 434. yeares begin in that twentieth of Artaxerxes, when Nehemie was made the Ruler, with commission to build the Citie; which times, faith the Angell, soall bee troublesome: for so they were, both during the time of the building of the walles; whereof, fee the booke of Nebemiah, & during the whole time from thence vnto the end. In the third period are two things distinguished. First, is the subuersion of their government. The Gouernour which is so to bee set ouer them from among themselues, one of their brethren shall bee cut off : there shall be nothing to him, or he shall have nothing, no more to doe there; all that forme of Gouernment shall veterly be done away. [1.part.verf. 26.]

And

ne

of.

riff

fan

tha

por

and

adi

for

bot

this

feau

Wor

to w

nan

the

ofth

Chr

ther

tool

him

raze

the I

And this is precisely laid to bee the first worke that the seauentieth seauen should bring forth: for, After 62. seavens necessarily implyeth, upon the beginning of the seaventieth.

the

Io.

ich

141 ;

em

and

ile:

rne.

of

. 8. E-

ires

ade for

till

ny

his

34.

and

ilt.

eth ith

n-

ng

he

oce

he

ng

ere

oc

ne

nd

The fecond is the destruction of the Citie and Sanduary by a forraigne enemie, the Romane Armie. By whom the Judgements of God as an innundation or oue flowing of mighty waters, shall suddenly and violently breake in vpon them, by most cruell and deadly warre (for there perished in the siege 1100, thousand Iewes, besides 90, thousand taken Captines) till they bee brought to vtter ruine, that extreame desolation, (so much the plurall doth im, port) which God from all eternity hath precisely purposed and decreed, [2, part of verse 26.]

This where in the waight of all lyeth may justly require a distinct consideration feuerally and by it selfe. Wherefore it pleases the holy Ghost in the 27, verse to expresse both the fruit that should come of it, and the time when all

this shall be done.

The fruit: Christour Lord shall play the man, that one seauen mightily, valiantly and Gyant-like (so the Hebrew word doth signifie) confirming the Couenant with many, to wit, those that are his. [1.part of vers. 27.] What Couenant? The Couenant of grace, of forgiuenesse of sinnes, of seconciliation and cuerlasting righteousness: All which

the holy Ghoft (aid before, verf. 24.

And how did he so mightily confirme the same? He did confirme it mightily, both in respect of the Iewes, and of the converted Gentiles. In respect of the Iewes, by that Christ was to worke within the compasse of these weekes therare, wonderfull, and extraordinary vengeance that he tooke vpon his enemies, the people that crucified and put him vnto deaths whose Temple & Citie that stood so long and were sorenowned, hee caused for this their fault to be razed and made even with the ground, Luke 13.34.35. 6-19.43, 44. whereby he manifestly declared himselfe to be the Lord of glory.

171

הגביך

To the beleeuing Gentiles he did mightily confirme the couenant, by remouing the maine rub that lay in their way, and hindred the giuing of their names to Christ: Whilst they saw not onely the City where our Lord was crucified to flourish, but the ceremonials shadowes to be frequented which did obscure and drowne the truth of his comming in the slesh. And this end Inlian the Apostata had before his eyes, when in despite of the Christian name, hee com-

fa

b

21

0

D

al

fta

16

fo

W

ve

pe

fea

on

fha

manded the re-edifying of the Temple.

The time, is in the middest of that weeke [2 part of vers.
27] Peraduenture the worke of the cutting of the annointed Gouernour was doing the former halfe weeke; the first 3. years and a halfe. And indeed he that readeth Iosephus shal find it fell out so: for about the 9th. yeare of Nero, (which was 7. yeares before the destruction of the City)

Albimus the Romane Gouernour there, by his monstrous pilling, polling and other cruelty, did as Iosephus saith, some the seede of the Cities overthrow: And in the twelfth of Nero, within lessethan four eyeare after that, Agrippa the last Gouernour that the Iewes had, from among themselves was driven out of the Citie; whereupon Iosephus saith, The Citie was without a Ruler to guide it.

And so, you have the Messiah cut off, and the Government of the Citie quite extinct in the very instant of 3. years and a halfe, if it were necessary to flye to that.

But there is no such necessity: The Hebrew word signifieth part of a time as well as halfe. Wherefore the sence may well bee, in part, that is, during the residue, the remainder of that seauentieth weeke, after the annointed Gouernour cut off, (how long or shorttime soeuer the same be in doing.) he will performe the things mentioned in the second part of the former verse: which for the greater certainty, are heere resitterated [in the lass part of verse 27.] not altogether in the same words: but so as the one of these two verses bringeth light vnto the other: for,

1. Instead of destroying Citie and Santivary, verf. 26, hee

173

faith heere in the 27. verfe, He Ball make to cease facrifice and oblation, as needs they must when the Citie and Temple are destroyed. In right they ceased upon the death of Christ: but now they shall cease infact.

2. Instead of a forraigne enemie doing the same by warre, verse 26, hee putteth in this verse, the wing or Legions of the Romane Army, laying defelate, for wing was a proper terme of the Romane warfare. Whose Armies are called abhominable, because they were Infidels, and

worshipped Idols.

the

vav.

fille fied

nted

ing

fore

om-

orf.

oin-

the ofe-

ero.

ity)

ous owe

ero, Go-

Nas itie

rn-

lig.

the

ue,

an-

uer nti.

he

ars

as

0-

nee

ith

And this to beethe sence of the place; beside the Angels thus futing of these things, you may see by comparing the three Euangelists that speake of this History: for where Math. 24. 25. & Mark. 13. 14. Christ faith, When ye feethe abhomimation of desolation soken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing in the boly place where it should not : Luke interpreteth it thus, When ye shall see Ierusalem compassed about of Armies, then know the desolation thereof is at hand. Luke 21, 20. And fo these words are but the same in sence and substance that was in the former verse, which said, all this should be done by warre.

3. Infleed of inundation or overflowing of calamities, ver/. 26, heere you have a powring forth of all Gods Judgements at once, as if the windowes of Heauen should be o-

pened as they were at the floud,

4. Where the 26, verfe doth speake of desolation to the end of the warre, those words expound these of the twenty

feauenth vnto vtter destruction.

c. Preciseneffe of desolation, in the 26. verse, is somewhat more clearely vttered in the 27. vnto vtter destruction precifely determined.

So one of these noteth the greatnesse; the other the

certainty of the defolation.

The Rabbinicall Doctors seeke for a knot in a rush, when they enquire vpon this place how long this defolation shall continue, and when the precile determinate time shall have an end : for the period of all that Daniel heere

speaketh of, is the end of the seauentieth seauen. Howbeit in other Scriptures, Dan. 12.11.12. Math. 23.38.39. Luk. 21.24. Rom. 11.25.26. that precise determinate time of the Iewes desolation is precisely prophesical and foretold: but every place hath his proper interpretation.

To close up this Treatise because it may bee of great vse for the cleering of this and many other hard and obscure passages; I will heere set downe the just periods of time from the beginning of the World to the dissolution of all things, as they are to be gathered in holy Scripture.

First, from the Creation to the Floud, are yeares, 1656. manifest by the yeares of the fathers before the Floud. Gen.

5. 6 11.

Secondly, from the Floud vnto the Promise made to Abraham, 426, for from the Floud to Terah, are 221. Terah begat Abrahamat 130. At 70, he begat children: Gen. 11, 26. But that was Nahor his first borne, though Abraham fer honour sake be named first. Abraham he begat at 130, as appeareth in that Terah dyed at 205, Gen. 11, 32, when Abraham was 75, Gen. 12. 4.

The promise made to Abraham was at 75. for then and not before he left his owne Country Charran (which was his Country as well as Vr, or the Valley of the Chaldeans, and both in Mesopotamia) for Canaan Gen. 12.4 And Exod. 12.4, it is said, the pregrination of the children of 1srael in Aegipt, meaning both there and in the Land of Canaan, where they were alike strangers) was 430, yeares, So as the promise and the entrance into the Land begin together. Also if Terah had not been dead before the promise, he (which nonewill say) should hauereceived the promise of Christ to come of his seedeas well as Abraham: for doubtlesse, Abraham, as a Propher of God would not have concealed it from him.

Of necessity therefore two callings of Abraham are to be distinguished: one in Ur of the Chaldeans, which being passed ouer, Gen. 11. is layd downe, Gen. 15. 7. and Stephen peaketh of it, Ast. 7. 2.3. The second after his fathers death,

Gen. 12

Gen.

faid,

onh

Step

Ex

Gen

affli

9.6

the

cuti

off

eth

30.

Gal

430

froi

was

into

for

the

Lar

Ka

yea

net

ma

her

tho

ren

to

dea

F

Gen. 12. 1. Which place is to be translated, not lehonah had faid, but lehonah did fay, as a new commandement to goe on his journey with an addition of the promise. And this

Stephen mentioneth, All 7.4.

cit

suk.

he

ut

rle

ire

ne

all

6.

Ħ,

0

b

"

Thirdly, fro the promife to the giving of the Law, 430. Gal. 3. 17. Which are the 430. yeares of peregrination, Exed. 12.40. In 400. whereof Abrahams feed was afflicted, Gen. 15.13. They shall intreat thy seede enill, 400. yeares. This affliction beginneth at Ismaels perfecution of Isaac, Gen. 21. 9. Gal. 4. 29. and continueth to their deliverance out of the house of bondage, the servitude of Egipt. The perfecution of Isaac was not at his birth, it must be when he was of some understanding, and the computation of time draweth it to about the fixt yeare of his age; which was iust 30. yeares from the promise. Thus are those three texts Gal. 3.17. Exod. 12.4. and Gen. 15.13. cleered. Of thele 430 yeares, 215, were spent in the Land of Canaan; for from the 75. yeare of Abraham to Ifacks birth, are 15. Ifaac was 60, when lacob was borne, Gen. 25. lacob went downe into Agypt at 130. Gen. 47. 9. So onely 215. are left for Egypt.

Fourthly, from the Law, or comming out of Agypt, to

the building of the Temple. 480.

1. Kings 6. 1. Their fumme ariseth thus. In the Desert, 40. Dent. 1. 3. Iosna 17.

The Conquest and partition of the Land, take vp 7. of it: As it is proued by Calebs age, Iob. 14. 7. 10. for the Land was divided the 45. yeare after Mojes sent him from Kadesh Barnea to view the Land; out of which deduct 38. yeares that the Children of Israel remained in the wildernesse after Gods sentence vpon Calebs returne, and their remaine 7. 480. yeares from the Passeouer to the Temple, & he ruled the other 10. in all 17. As appeareth in that of those, all but 17. are in the time of other Rulers, and that remaine can be cast vpon none but him. Indg. 339. That is to say, Oshmiel. 40. Ebud and Shamgar 80. Debora, 40. Gedeon. 4. Abimselech. 3. Telab. 23. loir. 22. leptha. 6. lbt-

fant.

jan. 7. Elon. 16. Abdon. 8. Sampfon. 20. Elie 40.

Alls 13. 19. It is said, God game them sudges as it were 450. yeares, vnto Samuelthe Prophet he saith, as it were, or in a manner, for in proper Chronicle and common supputation, it was 339. But Iudges that within the compasse of that time did tyrannize and oppresse them, tooke vp 111. yeares; namely, Cusoan 8. Mondo 18. Sistera 20. Midian 7. Ammon 8. Philistines 40. Saul 40. Act. 13.21. where Paul saith, Afterwards they desired a King, and God gaue unto them Saulthe sonne of su, a man of the Tribe of Beniamin, 40. yeares. As if he should say, all this from the Iudges was 40, yeares: So comprehending the whole time from the death of Elie, as well the interimtill Samuel medled with the government, which was not in 20, yeares after Elies death: 1. Sam. 7.3. as the whole time of his government and of Sauls raigne, when 20, yeares more.

lyi

pitt

of,

ftat

afre

Ch

lem

fhip

year

tiles

not

the

not

David 40. Salomon 4. 1. Kings 6. 1.

Fiftly, the Temple stood before it was burnt by Nebuchadnetzar. 408.

To be gathered thus.

To Salomons death 36. for he raigned 40. in all.

The Kings of Indah after him raigned 372, as the yeares are truely collected by Tremellius in the Argument of the first and second Booke of Kings. The 3 90. yeares that Ezechiel bare the iniquitie of the house of Ifrael, Ezech. 4. whereof 40. (part of those 390.verf. 9.) were for the house of Indah, doth no way croffe this account of the Kings that fucceeded Salomon; for neither doe those 3 90, yeares begin when Ieroboam drew Ifraelaway: but from about the 28, yeare of Salomons raigne, at what time waxing old, hee was led to the worthip of falle Gods: 1. King. 11. and all Ifrael ranne headlong into Idolatrie; neither doe they end with the destruction of the Temple and the Citie, but in the last and finall carrying away of the poore remain, by Nebnzaradan as appeareth, Ezech. 5. 4. which was some five yeare after. And the 40, yeares of Indah, are from the eighteenth yeare of Iofia, when the couenant was renewed;

newed; 2. King. 23. 23. from which the people immediate ly fell away.

Sixtly, from the burning of the Temple to the Edict of

Cyrus to build it anew.

And so adding the first 18. yeares of Nebuchadnetzar, you have the 70. yeares Captivity.

Seauenthly, from that Edict to the destruction of the

Temple by the Romanes. 490,

Which are Daniels feauens, Dan. 9. whereof the first 49. yeares are for the full finishing of the temple and all the fur-

niture thereof.

re

or

u-

of

II.

7.

aul

:179

es.

es:

lie,

nt,

.3.

ne,

bu-

res

he

20-

4.

bethe nec all

by me om reEighthly, from a fecond and the finall defolation thereof, being endeuoured to be re-edifyed by Inlian the Apostata in despight of the Christian name, about Anne. 360. after Christ, till such time as the lewes acknowledging Christ the Lord, shall set vp a glorious Church at Ierusalem againe, not of wood or stone, nor for any Legallworthip; but for the spirituall service of God in Christ, are yeares, 1233, Dan. 12, 11, 12.

Ninthly, from thence to the full comming in of the Gentiles, the certaine time is not foretold, vales (which I dare not fay) any thing may be gathered from, Renel. 20 4.

But the tenth and last period is, that after the fulnetse of the Gentiles once come in, the generation then living shall not passe away, till all things have an end. Math. 24.34.

Aa The

Bee Kin Kin from the first it is a great of the Kingo keth of things ter to it leroboa.



The Prophecie of Hoshea. Chapters. 1.2.

CHAP. I.

1. The Word of Iehouah that came unto Hosbeathe sonne of Beery in the dayes of Vzziah, Iosham, Achaz, Hezechiah, Kings of Iuda: and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash, King of Israel.



He Title or Inscription setteth forth the Author of the Prophecie, God: the Preacher or publisher thereof, Hosbea: the time that he executed his Propheticall function, 43. yeares at the least: for so many there are

from the very last yeare of Ieroboam the some of Ioash, to the first yeare of Hezechias, to bee reckoned in this sort. The last yeare of Ieroboam was the 39. of Uzzia or Azaria; Uzzia or Azaria raigned 13. yeares more (52. in all) Iotham (after him) 25. Achaz (Hezechiahs father) 14.

The knowledge of the time helpethmuch, and bringeth a great light to the vnderstanding of the Prophecie, because of the many accidents that fell within that compasse in the Kingdome of Israel to the Kingsthereof, of whom he maketh often mention, and lived himselfero see most of the things that heere he prophecieth, and so was able the better to make vse of it vnto the people; under that one of Israeloam the sonne of Israeloam the so

a Hebr. A

domes, and

ebildren of

whoredom:s.

Daughter.

Ichouah.

Bloods,

b From after

The Calling of the lewes.

all the Kings of Ifrael are comprehended in this place, as

many as raigned from him to Hezechiah.

The authority of this Propher cannot be called in que. stion : He is cited by our Saujour Christ, Mah, 9 13.6 12. 7. by the Euangelist writing by Gods Spirit; Math. 2, 15. and lastly, by the Apostle Paul, 1. Cor. 15.55. C. Rom. 25. 26, where he voucheth him by name,

2. The beginning of that which lebonah spake by Hosbea: And Iehouah (aid unto Hosbea; Goe take unto thee a Wife, an Wife of whore Harlot, and children begot in fornication; for the Land hath greatly gone a whoring 6, departing from Ichouah.

3. So he went and tooke Gomer, a cwoman of Diblaim : who

conceined and bare him a sonne.

4. Then faid Ichonab unto him, call his name Izreel : for yet a little white and I will vifite the d flaughters of Izreel voon the house of lehin, and will make the Kingdome to cease in the bonse of Israel.

s. And it shall be inthat day : that I will breake the bow of

Ifrael, becampe of the walley of Izreel.

2. The fumme of the Prophecie, is a fearefull denouncing of Gods indgements against the people for their finnes, & a sweet publishing of mercies to a small remnant, the little handfull of Gods Elect, it is all typicall or decla-

ratiue of the Type.

The typicall part, which hath also an application going with it) in the three first Chapters, under two types; whereof the first (in the first and second Chapter) is of a Wife, an Harlot, and Children begot in fornication; whom the Prophetis willed to take, not as though hee should take the mother and them together (which could not bee, they being borne after) but because from a wicked and vncleane mother, hee was to have base and misbegotten Iffue,

Whether the Prophet intruth tooke such a wife, which God commanding, cannot be dishonest; or as rather must

be

be

fe

in

wi

ra

ba

th

th

6.

gra

ni

th

na of

13

wi

de

wi

the

be thought by way of similitude only and comparing himfelfe with a man marrying in that fort, to taxe the peoples infidelity and falling away from God by spiritual adultery with their falle Gods and Idols.

This Wife, an Harlot figureth the Kingdome of the Ifraelites that went a whoring from God, their lawfull Huf-

band, to whom they were espoused.

c, as

que-

- 12.

. 25.

bea:

, an

basb

who

for

pou

the

of

in-

eir

nt,

la-

og

e,

ne

e,

d

3. Shee is called Gomer, that is to fay, entierty or perfection; for that the whole body of Ifrael was vouchiafed

the honour of this spirituall marriage.

Shee is faid to be a woman of Diblaim, or out of Diblah, that wast and huge wildernesse which you reade of, Ezech. 6, 24, to shew that, not their merit, but Gods free and gracious goodnesse advanced them to that estate and dignitie.

The three Children begot in fornication, figure the iudgements which by fo many degrees were to light vpon

this people, every one heavier than the other.

4. The first Child is a son, whose name was /zreel, by the name of the ten Tribes Mother-Citie: figuring the ruine of lehues house, and of the Kings of I fract in his line, which is set forth.

First, by the circumstance of time, that it should come quickly to passe: for Zachariah, Ieroboams sonne, raigned but 6, moneths, then Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, sue him, and raigned in his stead.

Secondly, by the effects, that from that time forward God will weaken the force of the whole State and King-

dome, by home diffentions and forraigne warres.

Thirdly, by the cause of this indgement, because saint he, of the valley of Izreel, that is, the slaughters and massacres which sebu made there; which, albeit God had commanded and was well pleased with, yet for that heedid it not with an vpright heart, God instly punished it in his posseritie.

6 Afterwards she conceined agains and bare a Daughter,
As 3 and

I wil not adde and lebouab faid onto bim, call her name Lornhamab : for 1 a any more to will no more have mercy upon the bouse of Israel, that I should any way for gine them.

7. But on the bonfe of Inda I will have mercy, and will (and them by Ichouah their God : and will not fane them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battaile, by borses, nor by borfemen.

6. The second Child is a Daughter, named Lorubemab. that is not obtaining mercy, it figureth the viter defolacion of the tenne Tribes, begun by Tiglah Pilefer, King of Afhur, when he carried away captine the Reubenites, Gadires, & halfetribe of Manaffe. 1. Chron. 5.26. and perfited by Salmanafer, who viterly ouerthrew the relidue of the King. dome of Ifrael, 1. King. 17.

This age is compared to a Daughter, because from that time forward, after the bow of frael, that is, all their power and strength so broken, they should bee no more able to defend themselves, than if they were a common-wealth of women. Their mifery in this behalfe you have aggrava-

ted two wayes.

First, that it shall be without hope of restitution, God will not have mercy on them to pardon their finnes and graciously to restore them after they are once carried Cap-

7. Secondly, by Gods contrary dealing with the house of Indagwhom the Aramites, and they confederating to-

gether did most maliciously seeke to ruine.

Thefe he faith he, will faue for his mercies fake, & sheweth how and by whom; by Iefus Christ true God and true man, the ground and foundation of the Couenant, and of all Gods promifes, whom in the fulneffe of time God would fend among them: not by their owne forces, nor by any forraine helpes. The meaning is, the Tribe of Inda, notwithstanding their captiuity in Babylon, from the which he will fet them free, shall continue a Tribe still, and certaine some principality, and forme of Gouernment till Shi-

66

lob (

bele

and b

mype

fand

of the

bee 1

migh

gath

Ball

Izre

the

had men

and

ling

then peop

way

with

Gho

bee

of the

a ni

true

they

the.

F

lob (which is his fonne) doe come and that the Gentiles beleeue in him.

8. Now when she had weined Loruhamah: Shee conceined and bare a foune,

o. Then faid lebouah call his name Loammi: for yee are not

my people neither will I be yours.

10. Yet the number of the Children of Ifraell shall be as the sand of the sea which cannot be measured, nor tould: and instead of that it was said unto them, yee are not my people, it shall bee said unto them, yee are the sonnes of the lining God Almighty.

11. When the Children of Inda and the Children of Ifrael, gathering themselves together and setting over them one head, shall come up out of the Land: for great shall the day of

Izreel bee.

onld

will

bem

- by

sab.

IOR

bur.

, &

Sal-

ng-

hat DO-

ble

lich

ua-

vill

ra-

ap.

ufe

10-

W-

ue

of

 $^{\rm od}$

by

ot-

ch

r-

ii-

06

8. The third Childe which she bare after the weaning of the former, that is to fay, after that the patience of God had long expected for their conversion, and found no amendment, but a desperate going on in sinne, is a sonne.

9. Loammi, not my people, figuring the finall reiection and calling off of the whole Nation of the Iewes for refu- Rejection, fing the Lord of life, (whom the Father fent to faue them) that they flould bee no longer his Church and

people.

10. Butthe sharpnesse of this fentence, the Prophet, by way of correction of his speech doth qualifie and remper with most heavenly comforts, the sweete promises of the

Ghospell: for,

First, howsoever the whole Nation of the Iewes is thus to bee abandoned, yet at the laft a Church shall bee gathered Call of them through grace, and that no small multitude, but a number numberleffe; when looking with forrow and true repentance vpo him whom they have thrust through: they shall be made not his people only, but the sonnes of the living God.

Secondly,

2 Polit.

5. Polit.

44 Polit.

8, Pofit,

Ten Tribes.

The falling of the lewes.

Secondly, the Gentiles shall together with them embrace the Gospell; for so is this place expounded: Rom. o. All nationsem. 24.25, and 1. Pet. 2.10. yet of necessity the calling of the bracing Christ. Gentales heere pointed at, must be entended that which is after the lewes conversion; but that serveth well to warrant the first inceptions of their calling: to which purpose the Apolles doethereapply it.

Thirdly, the tenne Tribes as well as Indah (hall bee vouchfafed this honour, to be ecalled to the participation

of Chrift.

Fourthly, the vnion of them into one body and one Re-29. Pofit. One Kingdome, ligion; for they shall all submit to one head Christ, and make but one Kingdome.

Fiftly, their returne vnto Ierusalem againe comming out 23 Polit. Dwell in their of the Countries whether they were dispersed: there to re-edific and fet vp his spirituall worthip and service.

> Sixtly, the greatnetle of this worke: for great, faith hee, shall the day of Izreel bee; great, in regard of their great distresse, the forest time of affliction that ever was; great, in regard of their great delivery, farre to be preferred before their deliuerance out of Agypt; great, in regard of the great destruction of their great enemie that shall fall before them. Lastly, (which it seemeth the Prophet heere doth specially respect) great in regard of the great and maruellous encrease of the Church, the plentifull seede which God will fow in the fame (as E/ay did also prophecie, E/ay 49. 50 51. Oc. multiplying them with men as it were with flocks of theepe, Ezech. 36.38. Ier. 31.37, which is the number numberleffe, whereof he spake in the former verfe.

Seauenthly, heerevpon a new name is given to this people to be called Izreel, or the feede of Gods owne fowing: And so by a Paranomasia or allusion of speech, hee doth elegantly open another, and a more sweet etymologie of that name which before ferued for the threatning of Iudgement, heere it is vied to note the promises of grace from God, as it is Chapter. 2. 16. which place doth answer

vnto this, and openeth the meaning of it.

The

T

mah

half

uity

who

note

is af

who

Cap

mul

dott

Chr

thew

isto

teacl

Inda

bee i

bytl

deth

Pro

ters,

but a

refer

lewe

Oth

neibt

out of

F

F

Si

Fi

S

Countrey.

28 Polit. Multitude of of belieuers.

187

The received opinion is, that the second Child Loruhamab figureth the captivity of the Reubenites, Gadites, and half tribe of Manasseh, & the third child Loammi, the captiuity of the rest of the ten Tribes: But that canot stand: for,

First, in the second Childe hee expressly nameth the

whole house of Israel, verf. 6.

em-

m.9.

the

h is

var-

ofe

bee

ion

Re-

and

out

ors

ee,

eat

at,

be-

of

fall

ere

nd

ede

ic,

ere

he

·se.

oig:

cf

of

co

cr

c

Secondly, he opposeth them to the house of Inda, verf.7.

not to the relidue of those tribes of Israel.

Thirdly, the judgement threatned in the third Childe, is after *Iehonah* Christ his comming into the world, by whom *Inda* should beesaued; whilst the other remained Captiues, vers. 7. Therefore the captiuity of the ten tribes must go before the third Childe borne.

Fourthly, the rejection (spoken of in the third Childe) doth properly and aprly concerne the Icwes that were at Christs comming, not those led away by Salmanazar.

Fiftly, the promise of restoring Inda no lesse than Israel shewesh that they had their part in the former threatnings.

Sixtly, the mother of these Children is called Gomer, that is to say, entiertie or perfection, vers. 3. The very name teaching vs that the type extendeth as well to the tribe of Inda as to the other tribes. And therefore they must needs bee meant by the third Childe, and Consequently all strael by the second: vpon this one thing well observed dependeth (in a manner) the true vnderstanding of the whole Prophesie; for hereby is cuident that the three first Chapters, and consequently the last foure, which in effect are but an explanation of the promises in the former, are to be referred to the Kingdome of Christ to be set vp among the lewes in the last dayes which we expect, & is yet to come.

CHAP. 2.

1. Say unto your brethren, O my people, and to your fifters, O thou that haft obtained mercy.

2. Plead with your Mother, plead, how she is not my wife, neithber am I her husband: That she put away her fornications ent of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her breasts.

Rb

3. Left

3. Lest I strippe her naked, and set her as the day shee was lorne; and disposing her as in a wildernesse, and setting her as in a drie land, doe make her dye for thirs.

4. And hew no merey to ber Children, for they bee children

of Whore- begot in fornication.

Hitherto of the Type: The Application standeth of three parts; every one expressing more clearely than other, the Peoples Apostasie, and falling away from God: the miserable condition which this Apostasie should bring vepon them, and the gracious promise of restoring them againe. All which things were so handled in the three last verses of the former Chapter.

First, therefore is an exhortation to true repentance, for feare of Gods iudgements, vetered by an Apostrophe, or turning of the speech to the poore remnant of Gods elect, whereby is given to understand, that there shall still remaine a holy seede in the middest of this dereliction, whom the Prophet heere inuiteth to a most religious and

holy duty.

That by wholsome admonitions they would stay and hold up their declined Synagogue from uter falling away, O you my people of either fort, not of the tribe of Inda only, but even of the other tribes; for to them also the promise doth belong, Ier. 37 Sec. Exch. 37.16.&c. and elsewhere) as many of you as shall obtain grace to escape out of the slavery of sinne and Sathan, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God, stirre up one another by holy exhortation.

2 And all of you together stay and hold up the declined Synagogue and Church of Israel; By reprouing her for her sinnes, those spirituall whoredomes that have bro-

ken the marriage bond betweene God and her.

3. And by threatning betimes, before her fall and finall desolation come, the Judgements of God, both vpon her selfe, by an vtter depriving her of all his guifts and graces, (which in the Scriptures are compared with waters, and

3. Post.

the I

Syna

petle.

my L my fl.

7. come them

8. the na

time Should 20 louer

new n

of she nen m fields

burnt ber ie of leb the lacke of them with the drie and barren defert.)

And vpon her Children the particular members of that Synagogue, who love and live in the adulteries of their mother.

With some hope neuertheletse of grace and of forgiuepelle, if thee returne and feeke the Lord, as by the word

least is secretly given to vnderstand.

114

en

of

he

p-

a-

ıft

or

or

ł,

2.

d

d

,

t

5. For their mother hath plaid the harlot, flee that conceiued them hath dealt shamefully: for shee said, I will goe after my Loners, that gine me my bread and my waters, my wool and my flaxe, my oyle and my drinkings.

6. Therefore, behold, I will bedge thy way with thornes, and (a) Wall, a

a reare a wall that she shall not finde her pathes.

7. And though fiee follow after her Louers, yet fall fiee not wall. come at them, though she seeke them, yet shall shee not finde them: that at the length shee shall say, I will goe and returne, to that my former husband, for then was it better with mee, then now.

8. For the knoweth not that I game unto her, the corne and the new wine and the oyle: also that I multiplied unto ber silner

and gold wherewith they made Baal.

9. Therefore will I returne and take away my corne in the time thereof: and will deliner my wooll and my flaxe, a which (a) To have coshould have conered her nakednesse.

10. That I may uncouer her lendneffe in the fight of her

louers: and no man shall deliver her out of my hand.

11. And I will cause all her mirch to cease, her festimall, her

new moone, her Sabboth: and all her solemnitie.

12. And I will lay waste her vines and ber figtrees: whereof the hath faid: Thefe are my kewards that my Louers have ginen me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eate them.

13. So will I visite upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and decking her selfewith her earing and her iewel, went after her Louers: but forgat mec, the speech

of lebonab.

5. In the second part, you have a declaration of their sin & of the miseries insticted for the same, which are the reason why God so calleth vpó his people, to viethis exhortation.

The finne is expressed to be her going a whoring impudently and shamelessly after strange Gods and People, contrarie to the dutie of a Wife. Not onely so, but a wicked feeling of her selfe to the like sinnes heereafter, all mixed with extreame ingratitude, in that shee ascribed vnto these strange ones the thankes of all five did possesse.

on

ba

Ie

vfe

20

6. Then come the miscries in flicted for the same, wherein Gods purpose was to keepe her by croties and afflictions (as varuly beasts by walles and fenses are kept within their passures) from being able to fulfill her desire of commit-

ting fornication with them.

7. Though neuer so much she hunt and follow after it, that by this meanes breaking her obstinate and froward heart, she may come vnto repentance, and betake her selfe to God her lawfull husband, whom to her losse she had for-saken.

8. And the better to imprint these things in their mind he repeateth both the sinne, their idolarry and blinde ingratitude, that not only would not know the hand from whence so many and so great blessings came, but to the dishonour of God bestowed them upon Idols.

And the miserable condition which this should bring

vpon them: for,

9. Stripping them of all the comforts aud commodiof this life, and freeing his creatures out of the potfeffion of those valuationners, who so wretchedly abused them to a wrong and contrary end then God hath given them: for,

10. Hee will expose them to publike shame and in-

famic.

is. Secondly, all outward forme of Gods worship, (the folace, and ioy of their life shall be taken from them.

12. Thirdly, the Countrey they tooke such pleasure in, not looking vp to God that gaue it, their fruitfull and pleasant

4. Pofit.

fant Gardens, Orchards, and Vineyards, shall be turned into a wildernes.

All which things we fee have fallen more heavily spon

this people, than euer they did voon any nation,

13. Idolatrie (wherevnto he resorteth to shew how inst the sentence is.) the cause of all this, which shee so diared on, thinking no paine too much, all cost too little, to compasse her delires, and followed it so hard making a trade of it, that transported with blinde love, shee forgat her lawband.

By this of Idols, which hee mentioneth according to the state of those times, is meant, the worthip of false Gods whatfoeuer, as all worthip is that looketh not to God in

Chrift.

n&

fon

on.

pu-

on.

ked

xed

ele

re-

ons

neir

nit-

it, rd

lfe

or-

nd

de

m he

ng

li-

Ti-

m a:

1-

10

ø,

30

14. Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the

Wilderne fe, and will speake to ber beart.

15. And I will give ber her Usneyards from thence, and the valley of Acbor, for the doore of hope : that shee shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, that is, as in the day when the came out of the Land of Egypt.

14. The third part of the Chapter hath a promile of the Iewes restoring, vecered Allegorically by an elegant allusion to the whole manner and course that it pleased God to vie for the bringing of that people into the Land of Canaan when they came out of Ægypt.

First, the power of his spirit mouing her as hee fent Mofer, and Aaron to inuite them whill they were flaves

in Egypt.

Secondly, the fore diffreste she shall be in, vpon making Sore diffreste head to repaire to her owne home, As the Israelites were when God led them into the wilderneffe, and there made them to wander fo vp and downe, fee Ezech, 20.35.36.

Thirdly, the promises of God vpholding her the whilft, as his word and the Symbole of his presence strengthened

the Israelites in their toylesome iourneyes.

Bb 3

15. Fourth-

23. Pofit. Dwell in their Country.

15. Fourthly, the bringing of her into her owne country againe, freed and delivered out of that defert, those troubles and calamities which he spake of the forest time of affliction, (as Daniel prophelieth, Dan. 12.1.) that ever was fince there was a nation vnto that day: This the Prophet ferreth before their eyes, by pointing at the ports and gates whereby this people, having wandered first a long time in the wildernetle, were brought from the defert beyond lordan vnto the hither side : for the first doore and entrance as it were into the Land of promise which they so hoped and wished for, after they were once passed Iordan, was the valley of Acher, famous for the story of Achan stoned there.

36, Polit. Spirituall gra-

Fiftly, faith, hope, and spirituall blessings, a pledge and earnest pennie of the promised inheritance: as the first footing over Iordan and the fruitfulnetle of those soyles. lifted up their hearts with a certaine expectation of a thorow pollelling of the whole countrey.

Sixtly, the joy of the Church restored to her ancient feates, as both men and women, Miriam and the maidens

fong when they came out of Ægypt,

And to hee lifteth up their hearts to the waiting for of another, and a more famous deliuerance, when as in the yeare of lubile, they shall not onely returne to their posselfions againe, but have the fame accompanied in their natiue foyle with spirtuall freedome from sinne and Sathan, and with fuch noble graces, and first fruits of the spirit.

40. Polit. Ioy.

16. And it shall bee in that day the speech of Ichouah, that thou shalt call mee my Husband, and shalt call mee no more my Baal.

17. For I will take away the names of Baalim out of ber mouth: yea, they shall be no more remembred by their name.

18. And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fouls of the cheauen, and with that which creepeth upon the earth, and breaking the bow and

the

lye

espo

ne

kno

ear

ana

979 C)

peop

ho

for

tha

cor

out

car an

go

ing

the

cal

and

the fword, and the battell out of the Land, I will make them to lye downe in fafety.

19. And I will esponse thee unto me for ener: I will, I far, esponse thee unto me inrighteousne fe, and in indgement, in kindne fe and in mercy.

20. And will esponse thee into mee in faith, that thou mail

know Ichonab.

- 21. It shall bee also in that day, that I will beare the speech of Ichonah, I will beare the beauens, and they shall heare the earth.
- 22. And the earth shall heare the Corne, and the new mine, and the oyle; and they Ballbeare Izreel.
- 23. For I will fow her for me in the Land, and I will have mercy upon Loruhamah: and will say unto Loammisthess art my people, and he shall fay, my God.
 - 16. In the fourth part of the Chapter are Euangelicall promifes made vnto the lewes being restored and brought home.

First, her receiving of Christ: acknowledging him 5. Pofit. for her inft and lawfull Husband, and calling him by Call. that name.

17. Secondly, Reformation of the Church from all 34. Polit. Puritie. corruption in Gods feruice, noted by that one of rooting

out Idolatry. 18. Thirdly, the Churches fafety through God special 41. Post. care and protection, making the verie bealts of the field Safety of the and allthings, to be at peace with them.

19. Fourthly, hee will communicate vnto them all good both the fountaine of good, and the streames flow-

ing from it.

The fountaine is the betrothing vnto Christ, that is, their spiritual conjunction with him, which the Apostle calleth a taking of them to. Rom. 11,15, enlarged.

First, by the constancie and eternitie of it.

Secondly, by the fundamentall cause, the righteousnesse Perpetuity. and mercy of God, to whom in my judgement these words

43. Polit.

unouafwas het ates e in

or-: 35 and the

ned

nd irst es, 10-

nt ns of he

el-2n,

at

re

7 e

b d

Ste to be referred: As Rom. 3, 24, 25, 26. 1. Pet. 1, 1. 1. Ioh. 1.9.
But if you lift to understand them otherwise then is this spiritual conjunction with Christ heere secondly enlarged by the guists and graces going therewithall, and which hee will bestow upon them, which are of two sorts.

First, righteousnesse and indgement, then kindnesse and mercy; one noting the sincerity and integritie of their wayes: the other, their prompt and cheerfull performance of all brotherly duties. But the former sence agreeth

herrer.

26. Polit. 20. Thirdly, by the instrument or means of apprehending Spiritual gra- all this, and making it their owne; even faith which is the true and saving knowledge of God.

21. The streames flowing from this fountaine of our coniunction with God, are all manner of blessings.

27. Post. First, temporall, in the fruitfulnesse of their Land: all Frairfulnesse of the creatures in heaven and in earth conspiring as it were the Land. together, and in their kinde desiring it at his hands.

22. God will furnish aboundantly for the Churches good the remnant of that Izreel, whereof hee spake before Chapter 1, 2, which are her Children of the seed of Inacob;

begotten through faith in Christ,

35. Polit.

22. Secondly, Gods couenant with the whole Church, the naturall mother of the true Israel & with her children, who before hee said, hee would have no pitty of; nor they should be none of his: But now hee promisent to except those remnant, the true griffes, and Plants where with he will sow his Church.

And so have you admirably set forth the beauty of the holy Citie, new lerusalem, comming down from God out of Heaven, surnished as a Bride trimmed for her husband, Ren. Chapt. 21, 23. that is of the Church of the Iewes when they shall embrace Christ.

CHAP. 3.

play

for

wit

Ch

the

the

ma

had

call

ftra

in (

kin

Sac

CHAP. 3.

T. Afterwards lehonab said unto mee, yet goe, lone a moman beloned of a friend, and playing the adultresse: Such as is Ichonahs lone toward the Children of Israel, and they looke to other Gods, and lone slaggons of a wine.

(a) Grapes.

2. So I bought her me for fifteene shekels of silver; and for an

homer and a balfe of Barley.

3. And I said unto ber, many dayes shalt thou abide for mee, play not the harlot, nor bee another mans: likewise will I for thee.

4. For many dayes shall the children of Israel abide without a King, and without a Prince, and without sacrifice, and without a statue, and without an Ephod, and without Images.

5. Afterwards wall the children of Ifrael returne, and seeke Iebouah their God, and Danid their King: and fearefully shall (b) Shall feare come to Iebouah and his goodne se in the last dayes.

The second Type not much valike former, together with the declaration of the Type, are both in this Chapter.

For the Type beetaketha woman espoused, and to bee

married, but long put offfor her adulteries.

As God hath loued and betrothed the Ifraelites, but for their idolatries a great while neglected them, whom yet in the end hee will be pleased to in yne to himselfe in spiritual! marriage.

It rifeth in thefe degrees.

First, God in bidding the Prophet to love a woman that had plaid the Adultresse, intimateth his love and purpose to call them home, even when they went a whoring after strange Gods, for saking the true worship & service of God in Christ.

That is meant after the manner of those times, by looking to other Gods and louing bottles of wine: for in those Sacrifices to Idols, the manner was to drinke wine aboundantly.

Second-

Cc

this ged hee

nd

eth

ing

our

allere

ore

he

ey pt

he ut

n

2. Pofit, Remant.

Secondly, the Prophet bought her, which I interprete to lee the fetting apart of a remnant, whom hee would afterwards call with a holy calling and marry vnto himfelfe.

3. The price he paid 15. pieces of filuer, and an homer and a halfe of Barley: under that the Law requireth for a bondslaue, Exed, 21. 32. (and flaues onely were saleable) noteth her vilde and base condition at the time, worfe then any flaue, whether you confider her spirituall thraldome, or miserable dispersion among the nations: for of all people in the world they are now the basest & most contemptible.

3. Fourthly, the long continuance of this their flauery; having beene in that estate almost 1600, yeares since the destruction of their Temple and Citie by Vespasian.

Fiftly, the vtter desolation which shall bee among them

all that while : by allufion to the law, Deut. 21, 13. Defolation. Sixtly, Gods promise to call them home by faith and s. Polit. true repentance at the last, in that hee is pleased to stay for them till the time that they also shall be joyned in spirituall wedlocke.

4. Thus farre of the Type: The fignification of the

Type expresseth cleerely.

First, their long desolation and miserable state of things all that while, in that they shall have no forme nor face of Church or Common wealth, no, not of a corrupt, or depraued Church.

4. Pofit. 5. Secondly, the promise of their conversion, that in the last dayes or last yeares as Ezechiel hath it, Ezech. 388. they shall embrace Christ their King (who is called heere Ichouab and David) kiffe the Sonne, and with feare and trembling submit themselues vato his Kingdome, for all the while they reieded himsthey were without God in the

world. Ephe. 2, 12.

4. Pofit. Defolation.

Call.

4. Pofit.

Call. &

CHAP.

bon

can

God

ring

leth

the

ken

for

alfe

ton

alle

ini

IA

the

16

6

CHAP. 4.

1. Heare the word of Iebouah, yee children of Israel: for Iebouah hath a controverse with the Inhabitants of the Land, because there is no faithfulnesse, nor kindnesse, nor knowledge of God in the Land.

2. By mearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and whoring: they doe breake out, that a murders touch one another. (a) Blonds south

5. Therefore the Land shall mourne and enery one that dwel-bloods. leth therein shall become feeble, b both the beasts of the field, and (b) with the the foule of the heaven: yea also, the sishes of the Sea shall bee ta-beasts, and with ken away.

4. Tet let not a man contend, neither let a man rebuke :

for thy people are as they that contend with the Prieft.

5. Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet shall also fall with thee in the night, and I will ent off thy Mother.

6. My people shall be eut off for lack of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee from being a Priest tome: and seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7. Asthey were encreased, so they sinned against mee: I will

change their glory into hame.

iter-

hee

VD-

mer

or a

ble)

hen

ne,

eo-

np-

the

em

nď

or

all

he

of

2-

-

d

11

c

8. They eate up the sinne of my people: Therefore upon their

iniquitie doe they fet their heart.

9. Wherefore there shall bee like people, like Priests: when I shall visite his mayes upon him, and render unto him his doings.

10. For though they eate, yet shall they not have enough, though they commit fornication, yet shall they not breake forth in

mulistude: for they have left of to observe Iehonah.

11. Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the beart.

12. My people aske counsell at their stock, that their staffe may tell them: for the spirit of sornication causeth them to erres (a) From rader that they goe a whoring, 2 turning from their God.

burne incense upon the hilles under the Oake, and Poplar,

C C 2

and

and Elme, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters play the harlots, and your spouses commit a-dulterie.

14. Should I not visite your daughters because they play the barlots, and your spoules because they commit adultery? Because these with harlots doe separate things which they may sacrifice with whores: yes verily, the people that doth not understand shall beer nined.

r. Hitherto of the typicall part of this Prophelie. That which is declarative of the Type standeth upon two parts, as the Type it selfe doth.

First, the sinnes of the people and Gods judgements vp-

pon them for the same.

Secondly, the promise of grace, peace and reconciliation

to a little remnant.

The former of the two hee comprehendeth in three

Sermons,
Whereof the first (in this fourth Chapter) hath a notable reproofe of the Israelites sinnes, three in number: vnfaithfulnesse, inhumanitie, ignorance of God, and an enterlaced threatning of ludgements for the same.

Both first propounded, and afterwards amplified and

enlarged.

2. Their vnfaithfulnesse and persidious treachery: breaking all the duties of the second Table, in most outragious manner! ke a current or a streame that cannot beekept within any bounds: insomuch that even bloudshed, and murder were growness common, that dead carcases lay by heapes one upon another.

3. But the punishment should bee, a wofull calamitie and generall plague vpon the whole Land, & all the commodities of it.

4. Their bai barous inhumanity, noted to bee so great that they can abide no reprehension, so as it were but lost labour to goe about to admonish them: They are so fierce, that there is no dealing with them, but they doe all manner of wickednesse, ebstinately and with an high hand; and

there the F

pher ther

make T haue know

fo me the L those spife

liuel

farre traris and a impu tions when pleas

fami fume being

fo tal

fakin

there-

therefore are in as great fault as those that hearken not to

5. But fince they will not be fet to rights, they shall stumble and fall, and that presently, both people and Propher, one with another, yea their Kingdome and mother Citie.

6. Theignorance as well of the people as of the Priests, makeththat both Priests and people shall be resected.

The Priests, from their Priestly function, which they have so abused, for their lippes ought to have preserved knowledge, the people from being any more his.

7. An vinworthy thing that the Priefls, especially should so much sorget themselves and sinne so hainously against the Lord, by whom they were so much advanced: But those that honour God, hee will honour, and such as despise him, shall be set light by.

8. They (which is horrible to imagine) because their liuelihood groweth by the sacrifices of the People, are so farre from finding sault with the peoples sinnes, that contrariwise all their heart and minde is to have them sinne, and as much as in them lyeth they bring in a license and impunity of sinning, to serve their owne belies and ambitions, because by the peoples sacrifices for sinne, they have wherewith to maintaine their gormand zing and filthy pleasures.

9. But both Prieft and People shall smart for it and

reapeaccording as they have fowne.

11. To gormandizors and voluptuous livers, that come famine and the plague, where with themselves shall be confumed, as at the siege of Samaria, so farre shall they be from being full or multiplying.

11. Howfoeuer, their whordome and germondizing fo take away their heart that they heede not Gods threatnings, nor his judgmers, though the fame lie neuer fo much you them, and that they are in the very middest of them.

12. Those that commit spirituals fornication and forsaking God, runne a whoring after Idols, in every place

Cc 3 where

where they can meete with them: God will pay it into their

bosomes by home adulteries and fornications.

14. To the ruine of them and their families, justly and righteoufly: when as they are carried fo headlong to adulrie, that they flick not to make choyce at home of the belt and (weerest morfels, which under colour of religion, they deuoure openly with their strumpets.

15. Though thou Ifrael play the harlot, yet let not Indah offend: And goe not yee to Gilgal, nor goe up to Bethauen, nei. ther (weare Ichonah lineth.

16. For as an unruly bester Hrael is wurnly; now will lebo-

nah feede them as a Lambe in a large place.

17. Ephraim is confociate to 2 Idols, let bim alone.

(a) Bugges. (b) In going 4 18. Their bibbing of wine is varuly: they b continually goe mboring they a whoring, they love give yee, her e protectors are ignominie goe a whoring it felfe. (c) Shidds.

19. The winde shall binde ber up in ber wings; and they shall

bee ashamed became of their facrifices.

15. From these premises groweth a conclusion, which may goe for a fecond part of the Chapter, by way of Caneat to the tribe of Inda, not to communicate with the Ifraelites in their finnes, not fo much as to enter into their borders, (as Gilgal was their border towne) for Idolatry fake, nor to runne a whoring after the Idoll of Bethel, which in scorne hee calleth Bethauen the house and mansion of iniquity, much leffeto blaspheme God, and to take his facred name in vaine, swearing and binding themselves thereby into idolatry.

16. Of which Caucat there be two reasons rendred; the obstinate rebellion of the Israelices, and Gods severe judgements ready to feize vpon them; for even as they are like vntamed heyfers, fo will God give them over as a sheepe left at large in the open pastures for every one to pray

vppon.

17. Wherfore their obllinacy in finning is first fee forth,

wit ofv fhai thei the the

in r

wip into

el an inde Sprea

place

whe dom on th ence gum Prie Prie

calle inga theh by hi

which

that a the e

eir

nd

nl-

eft.

ey

lah

ei.

0-

oe

nie

all

2-

1-

eir

ry

of

is

es

10

e-

e

e

y

n,

199

18:

in regard whereof, hee wishesh Inda to have nothing to do with them: being Idolaters, rebellious, (for so their bibbing of wine doth makethem) sornicators, bribers, to conclude, shamefull offendors: yea the Princes themselves, who for their place and dignity ought to excell invertue, and to be the glory and protection of Gods people, are of all other the most infamous.

19. Then hee setteth forth the judgement, that the winde as in her wings will binde them vp and reserve them into punishment.

CHAP. 5.6.7.

1. Hearethis, O yee Priests, and attend, O yee house of Israal and yee the Kings house give eare, for to you pertaineth this sudgement: because yee have beene a mare in Mizpah, and a net spred upon Tabor.

2. They that turning afide to make flaughter 2 goe into deepe (4) Deepen.

CHAP. S.

wherein being to declare grieuous crimes in both the kingdomes of Israel and Inda, and the punishments of God vpon them he beginneth with an exordium to procure audience and attention to that which hee is to say, fetching arguments: first from their person, who all, to wir, the Priests, both the hedge Priests of Ieroboum, and the holy Priests of Leur, the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda, which holding salt to Danid (the King set vp of God) are called the Kings house, doe well deserve this sentence, being as guilty of capitall crimes, as thieues and robbers by the high way side.

 Next, from the person of God to whom it belongeth by his word and by his roddes, to chastise these robbers, that are like to those that lurking in the caues and holes of

the earth to murder poore foules.

3. I know Ephraim and Ifrael is not bid from mee: that now O Ephraim, thou playest the harlot, that Ifrael is defiled.

4. They a frame not their doings to turne wutotheir God; for the spirit of fornications is in the middest of them, and Ichovah they know not.

5. Yea, the pride of Israel doth testific to bis face: therefore shall Israel and Ephrasm tumble downe in their iniquitie, Indah

alfo hall tumble with them.

6 Let them goe with their flocke, and with their heard to feet allowah, but they shall not finde him; he withdraweth himfelfe from them.

7. Against lebonab they have dealt treacheronslict for they have brought forth strange children: now shall the moneth eate

8. Blow yethe Cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ra-

mab: front at Bethaven, let Beniamin behinde thee front.

9. Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: when among the Tribes of Israell I shall make knowne the same to bee
certaine.

10. The Princes of Indah were like them that remoone the bound : upon them will I powre out as waters, mine indignation.

3. After the Exordium, in the second place hee layeth downer their crimes; in body and soule rushing into all impictie.

4. Hauing no defire of reformation, nor to bring forth

the fruits of true repentance.

5. And therewithall the punishment for their pride and arrogancie, being so great that it may serve for a thousand witnesses to convince their wickednesses they shall therefore fall and be cut off, both sorts of them, the ten Tribes, and Iuda.

6. So certainly, that they shall not be able with any externall service to appeal otherwish of God, nor to escape his hand and judgement.

7. And even as they make no bones to breake their faith to God by spiritual fornication, mingling, as it were, their

the fha with diffe their S

prep der Dei to I

laid and diui

Ifra

be n tenn then then

Lyon take

offen will their feede with strange Gods and forreine people: so it shall it come to them which happeneth to women worne with adulteries, as Ezechiel speakerh that their monethly diseases, procured by inordinate lust eate vp and consume their bodies.

8. These sudgements are garnished by a hypotiposis, or a lively pourtraiture and representation thereof before their eyes: as if God did summon all the parts of the Land to prepare themselves for an unhappy war. Gibeab the bounder of Inda, Rama the bounder of Israel; Bethaven, in the Desert confining upon both, but longing to Bethal and unto Israel to conclude the Tribe of Inda, scituate behind Beniamin.

9. For both Ephraim the flower of Ifrael, and all the Ifraelites, howfoeuer now they fcorne my words and hold them for fables, shall one day feele the truth of them, being laid wast and desolate.

10. And vpon the Princes of Inda, that peruert Church and common wealth, and breake the bounds of all lawes divine and humane, will I power forth my indignation in most plenteous and aboundant manner.

11. Ephraim is oppressed and crushed in indgement : because be will, he goeth after the commandement.

12. Therefore was I as a moth unto Ephraim: and as rot-

tenne fe to the bonfe of Inda.

th

b

to

.

te

4.

"

be

th

Ш

h

ıd

d

e-

s,

۲.

ir c, 13. But when Ephraim saw his disease and ludab his sore, then went Ephraim unto Ashur, and luda sent to a King that would protect: but hee shall not bee able to heale you, neither shall hee cure you of the sore,

14. For I will be as a fierce Lyon to Ephraim, and as a young Lyon to the honse of Indah: I, I will teare and goe away, I will

take up and none shall resene.

15. I will goe returne to my place, till they acknowledge the offence, and seke my face: a when affliction is upon them, they (4) In affliction will seke me early, saying.

Say.

(c) To.

The Calling of the lewes.

CHAP. 6.

1. Come and let vs returne to Iehonah, for he hath torne and bee will heale vs ; bee bath smitten, and hee will binde vs up.

2. Hee will restore us to life within two dayes: the third day

di

Se

0

fe

m

n

lı

pi

fu

m

fo

to

th

th

fr

bee will raise vs up, and wee shall line in his sight.

(a) Shall know, 3. And wee (1) hall know and proceed in the knowledge of follow after. Iehouah, as the morning whose going forth is steddy; and he shall come as the raine unto us, as the latter and seasonable raine unto the earth.

4. What should I doe to thee, O Ephraim? What should I doe to thee, O Iudab; fince your goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and

as the dew b dropping early, goeth away. (b) Morning

5. Therefore bewed I by the Prophets, I flue them by the as a man may words of my mouth; and thy judgements were as the light that breaketh forth.

6. That I am delighted with kindnes and not with facrifice; and with the knowledge of God more than with burnt offerings.

7. But they transgreffed the conenant, as if it had beene a

mans: there dealt they treacherously against me.

8. In Gilead they were enery one, a City of workers of iniquity:

(a) Footflepped a with bloody footfleps.

(ITmay fo 9. And like to troopes maiting for a man, are the fociety of (ay) with blood. Priefts: they murder after the manner as it was at Sechem; for they worke abbomination.

10. In the house of I rael doe I see a horrible matter: There

by the whoredome of Ephaim, I/rael is defiled.

11. Yea, O Indah, that Ephraim did put an harnest in thee: whilf I brought backe the captine multitude of my people.

CHAP 7.

I. Whilft I heale Israel, then is the iniquity of Ephraim disco-(b) Wickednes- nered, and the b exceeding wickednesse of Samaria; for they fes. worke falshood: and the thiefe commeth in the troops rusheth forth.

> 2. Neither doe they fay c in their heart, that I remember all their mickednesse: now their doings compasse them about, they

203

are before my face.

3. With their wickednesse they make glad the King; and with their lies the Princes.

4. All of them are adulterers, as an onen heated by the baker; who leaneth off watchings after hee hath kneaded the

dough vutill it be leanened.

5. In the day of our King, the Princes have made him ficke, with heat caught of wine; hee hath stretched out his hand with scorners.

6. For they have applied their heart to lying in maite as an Ouen: which, whilest their baker sleepeth all night long, in the

morning burneth as a affaming fire.

7. They all waxe bot as the Onen, and eat up their Indges: Hame.

all their Kings fall, there is none among them that calleth un-

to me.

nd

lay

of

all

n-

lee

nd

be

42

e;

y:

e

00

11. In he third place followeth a Narration of the offences of both these people, fine in number, with judge-

ments fureable thereunto.

First, will-worship and Idolatry, in preferring the ordinances of men before Gods institution: That albeit his Iudgements by heavy upon them, and crushed them to pieces, yetthey were not therewith dismayed, but with a full swing, and with their whole heart went after the trash of mensionentions only, because it liked them better, then follow Gods Commandements.

12. Secondly, when God by chastisements went about to reclaime them, wasting them as a moth doth a vesture,

and as rottennes doth the bones.

13. They, though feeing and knowing it full well, betookethem not to God. But the Ifraclines and Menachen
their King, they become tributaries vnto Asfour: Achae
the King of Iuda, hee flies vnto the same, as vnto a Bulwarke, though he shall not be able to doe them good.

14. Thirdly, neither Gods corrections, nor his Word moving them to repentance, can prevaile to make them from their heart to feeke vnto him. Wherefore first hee

Dd2

fpeaketh

speaketh of correction, wherein God as a gracious and louing father, thought that partly by carying a hard hand

ypon them, renting and tearing them in peeces.

15. Partly by withdrawing his gracious presence from them, keeping Court as it were, at another place, they would confesse themselves guilty, and at the least in their affliction earneflly feeke his face.

CHAP. 6.

1. Secondly, he prescribeth a forme of their conversion, what he would have them to doe, and how to ftirre vp one another.

First, in acknowledging, by repentance, Gods inft and

righteous hand before vpon them.

Secondly, in apprehending through faith, the power of

the same hand for their healing and repaire.

2. Grounding vpon his kinde and gracious nature, eafieto be intreated, and full of mercie and compassion to poore repentant sinners: He will heale, hee will quicken, he will raise vp, we shall live for ever before him.

3. And grow in faith and knowledge, as the light of the morning that groweth more and more vnto the steddy

day, Pros. 4.18.

To conclude, hee will aboundantly beslow upon vs all

spirituall bleffings.

4. But neyther of thefe, his word nor chastisements, or whatfoeuer God might doe elle, could fasten vpon his people a found and conftant course of godlinetse. If any good motions rose within them, they quickly vanished and

came to nothing.

5. The fourth sinne is, that albeit God seeing their inconstancie and ficklenesse in seruing him, caused his Prophets, their teachers and instructers, not onely to slay and terrifie them with the horror of his deadly judgements, that fo they might be kept from euill, which is the first vie of the Minister, but to hold forth the light and lanterne

oft

dos

dut

and

and yea

wh

pho

trai

lea

ful

mi

fire

of

les

a fe

CO

off

wh

nce

cap

kir

mo

pai

dy

the

of the word, that they might know what they ought to doe, and be brought to understand and performe their duties, which is the second use of the Ministery.

6. A thing more pleasing vnto God, than all facrifices

and oblations.

lo-

ind

om

icy

cir

n,

ne

be

of

1-

1,

1

7. Yet they brake the bonds of couenant betwene God and them, as if they had had to do but with a mortall man, yea (which mightilie encreaseth the quality of their fault) where God so slew them, and shined vnto them by his Prophets, euenthere, in that place, they made no conscience of transgressing against God, and falling to iniquity.

8. The whole land, euen all the parts of it; for in Gilead (the Country beyond Iordan) there was euery Citie full of malefactors, bloudy men, and murderers. A man might trace them in their wickednesse, through the very

freets, for their footsteppes were in bloud.

9. The Colledge of Priests was a societie and fraternity of robbers that stand by the high way side, they kill & slay after the manner as it was at Shechem, impudently, shamelessly and audaciously, in barbarous and sauage manner; a soule abhomination.

10. The people of Ifrael have horribly transgrested, and

committed spirituall fornication.

15. Yea Iuda also hath wrapped himselfe in the same offences, and received from them the seede of Idolatrie; when even them, saith God, (which aggravates the offence) when I graciously brought backe my people from captivity oppressed of Israel, and of Aram.

CHAP. 7.

 Their fift offence is a greedinesse in sinning prouoking one another to all kinde of wickednesse: Set forth.

most to doe them good. Even as it fareth with a sicke patient, who the more carefull the Phistion is to prescribe dyet for recoverie of his health, the more earnestly is hee carried to all kinde of surfetting and disorder, though it be the endangering of his life.

Dd 3

Second-

Secondly, by a distribution of their offences, for they abound both in sign and in open sinner, lying, theirery, robbery.

2. Thirdly, they are so farre from being abashed to thinke that God seeth and remembreth all their iniquity, as contrarily they bragge and boast of the multitude of their sinnes, even as a man would doe of a guard of men that doe attend him.

3. Fourthly, all degrees, the King himselfe and his nobles, and as the people of the Land adulterate themfelues.

4. Fiftly, all these runne as greedily after sinne, (that sin especially the sinne of adultery) as fire burneth in a hot ouen, when the Baker after hee hath kneaded his dough, ouerraken with sleepe, forgetteth to make it cleaue.

5. Sixtly, by the circumstance of time, even that very day, when at the Kings Coronation, God is to bee served, and the Prince and people to bee put in minde of their dutie, then they doe most of all runneryot. The Princes, who by their gravity and wisedome should bee the slaves, and proppes of the common wealth, have their hand deepest in this offence; not only themselves bibbers and tosseports, but forcing one another to drink, till they fall into a surfet.

The pinte and quart, moderate and reasonable measures will not serve their turne: but they must have whole flaggons full of wine and drinke as wees ay by the dozen. The King himselfe quastes as well as they and joyneth hands with beastly drunkards: so impudent in their wickednesse, that they scorne both God and man.

6. Welldid I therefore, faith the Prophet, resemble them to an ouen; for they areas hot as any furnace, and

The King indeed, as the Baker dorn the ouen, ought to make cleane the common wealth, and by his power and authority to coole the heate and fury of the Princes.

But hee firterh still and letteth all alone: that like the ouen which burneth all nightlong vnto the morning.

7. They

gainst chang perish rators: Kings none

8.

10. they do

Agyp

8.T. marier ments

The king at the Gods theather both. At tofted, ther fill

mon for That and all

and inf

- 7. They fet a fire with wine, conspire all of them 2. gainst their King, his ministers and servants, whereby they change their kings apace: for by their conspiracies many perish in a short time; wickedly if you respect the conspirators: but justly and righteously, if you looke vnto the Kings themselves; for they are all wicked Kings: there is none of them that calleth vpon God.
- 8. Ephraim, he mingleth himselfe among the people: Ephraim is as Cake not turned.

9. Strangers denoure his firength, and he knoweth not : yea,

hoarine fe is sprinkled upon him and he knoweth not.

- to. And though the Pride of Ifrael testifie to his face: yet they doe not returne to Iehouah their God, nor seeke him for all that.
- 11. But Ephraim is like a filly done, wishout heart: to Agypt they call, to Afour they goe.

8. The fourth and last part of this Prophecie hath a summarie repetition of the peoples sinnes and of Gods judge-

ments in that regard.

Their finnes, first, consociating with strangers and making a mixture of their religion with the superstitions of the Gentiles. They neither hold them to the sincerity of Gods service, not to the meere toyes and sooleries of the heathen; but frame to themselves a mingle mangle out of both. And therefore may well be compared to a Cakehalse tosted, neither hot nor cold, being as weevse to speake neither fish nor stess.

2. Secondly, an incredible blockifhneffe, without com-

mon fence.

That albeit the euils they endure of their confederates and allies, bring gray heares upon them, and make them old before their time, yet they not onely not confider it:

and insolent, that for all this they turne away, and will not bee brought to God, but had rather ione themselves to

)d 4

forraigne

forreigne nations, then to feeke after him.

The fourthand last offence is their madde and foolish conforting with strangers. So filly they are and without vnderstanding to pray in ayde of those whose minde is onely to spoyle and eate them vp.

12. When they shall goe, I will spreade my net vpon them, and bring them downe as the foule of the heaven: I will chastise them,

(4) According as their congregation bath heard.

to the hearing of 13. We unto them, for they have flitted from mee, defolation their congress-unto them, for they have transgressed against me: when I am to tion.

redeeme them, then they speake unto me with lyes.

14. And doe not crye unto me with their hearts, when they hould uppontheir beds: when for corne and new wine they affem-

ble and turne aside onto me.

15. But when I binde up and ftrengthen their arme; then

doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16. They returne not to the most high, they are like a deceitfull bow, their Princes fall by the sword, comming from the rage of their tongue; this is their derision in the land of £gypt.

12. The punishment is, that as the fouler taketh the Doue, so God will ensure and catch these foolish ones, and lay upon them the scourges and corrections threatned by his Prophets.

63. All because of their sinnes, especially their hypocrifie, which hypocrifie of theirs is set forth by a dissimilitude, when they have need of mee that I am to doe them good, and helpe them out of trouble, in their difficulties and distresses, then they call vpon me: but all is nothing else, but meere dissimulation.

14. For they doe it not from their hearts; what face focuer they fet vpon it, whether it bee privately in the night or openly in the day, yet in those times of their need, in famine and want, they make a pretence, as if they would come towards me.

15. But when I, as a kinde Philition, hold vp their

their decei

flay a fharp then

plott

bee for

mie fo

Gods ters, h The people

iudge

liuely them, by circ people power which causes

nant b

arme, and bring them ease and comfort, they goe on in their wickednelse.

16. Turne they doe, but not vnto God, it is fally and

deceitfully : But they have their reward according.

The (word that ferueth to work their conspiracies, doth flay and kill the Princes. And this sword is whet on and sharpened by virulent tongues, setting debate betweene them.

These murders so rife, and their common and dayly plotting of stirres and troubles in the state, make them a

scorne euen to their friends and allies.

CHAP. 8. 9. 10.

1. Set the Trumpet to the roofe of thy mouth, and say, bee bee soalt come as an Eagle against the house of lebonah: because they transgresse my conenant, and trespasse against my Law.

2. The Ifraelites erye unto me: my God, we know thee.

3. Because Ifrael bath cast of the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

CHAP. 8.

The third Sermon touching the Peoples finnes, and Gods judgements for the same, in the 8. 9, and 10. Chap-

ters, hath 5. parts.

The first part is a proposition of iudgements against the people of Israel, and the cause of those iudgements. The iudgements are first set forth by a military Hyperiposis, or lively representation of the enemies comming against them, as if it were now a doing: then they are amplified by circumstances on the part of the enemy, and on the peoples part, of the enemie, that hee shall comeswiftly and powerfully: on the peoples part; for that they are those which were before, through grace of Gods houshold: the causes are three.

First, Their revolt and falling away from the Couenant between God and them, and from the Law wherein

that Couenant is written.

Ec

Second-

Bugge.

The Calling of the lewes.

2. Secondly, Hypocrifie, calling vpon God, and making profession of his name, not in truth, but with a counterfast pietie.

3. Thirdly, the renouncing of all good.

4. They have set up a King, but not by me: they have made made Princes which I know not: of their silver and their gold have they made them a Idols, that I fract may be cut off.

5. Thy Calfe O Samaria shall cast them off, when mine anger is kindled against them: how long will they not abide in-

nocencie.

6. For he also is from Ifrael, the workman made it, and it is no God & for the Calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7. Seeing they have some the winde, they shall reape the while-winde: it hath no stalke, the bud shall yould no meale if perhaps it doe yeeld, strangers shall swoop it up.

8. Ifrael shall be swooped up, now shall they be among the

Nations as a veffell wherein is no pleasure,

9. Because these goe up to the Affirian, a wilde Affe onely

for bimselfe: the Ephraimites hire loners.

10. Yea, because they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them together: (for they have begun a little) because of the burden of the King of Princes.

11. Because Ephraim bath multiplied Altars to sinne : Al-

tars are unto him to finne.

lencies.

12. The things I prescribe wato him b in the excellent documents of my Law, are counted as a strange thing.

13. The facrifices of mine offerings, those that facrifice flesh and eat, lehouah accepteth not : now will be remember their iniquitie, and wist their sunes, that they returne to Egypt.

14. To conclude, Ifraell hath forgotten his maker, and bath built Temples, and Indah multiplied fenced Cusies: Therefore I will fend downe a fire upon the Cities of him, after it hath denoured the Pallaces of the other.

4. The second part, is an Enarration or larger declaring of those judgements. First, against their reposit being of

figurer his app mit

the doc and uer

all v

and

cial

latri Ido as ti

tok

into thip thal

cate

(et i

two kinds, one from the temporall kingdome of David, figuring the kingdome of Christ, wherein what Kings socuer they set vp, whether you consider teroboam, or any of his successors, it was not from God, he knew them not nor approved them, because it was not according to the promise made to David, but by the peoples rebellion, or their owne vsurpation. The other is from the spirituall worship, and service of God: and both these revolts, the latter especially, shall be vnrotheir ruine.

5. For 10 speake of the latter, first, O Samaria that are the Kings chamber and Metropolitan cirie, thy Calfe shall doe thee no good: Nay, it shall burt thee exceedinglie, and provoke my wrath against thee. Thou that canst neuer away to keepe touch with God in the duties of spiritu-

all wedlocke.

è

6. The reason thereof is rendred in detestation of Idolatrie.

First, from the cause, the nature and orginal of these Idoll gods; men invented them: so did Israell this as well as that other Calse in the wildernes, which brought so many heavy plagues upon Gods people.

The makers, are Smiths, Carpenters, and Artificers, a

token it was not God.

The matter, is some course and base mettall.

Secondly, from the lamentable and fearefull destruction, not onely of the Idolls themselves, which shall turne into drotse and rubbish, but of the Idolaters their worthippers.

7. Set forth by three similitudes ; asthey have sowne, so

shall they reape, and a great dealeworse too.

8. Secondly, they shall be swallowed vp, their substance eaten out and consumed.

Thirdly, they shall be as a vessell that none taketh plea-

fure in, despised of every one.

9. And rouching the other kinde of reuolt, which wee fet in the first place, the forsaking of the house of David, and relying vpon forraine aide vpon the Assirian, that is,

whollie for himselfe, and hath no minde of helping others,

feeking it with bribes and rewards.

no. Well may they bribe and hire, but this will be the end: The Israelites themselves shall fall by heapes, the nations whom they shall hire, shall come so tumbling in vpon them, as Esay told Achaz, Esay 8. Doe you not see it is prettily well-begun already. Looke vpon the late example, that is yet now fresh and bleeding before your eyes: so you will the better beleeue my threatning in that which is to come, I meane the sacking and carrying away of the Tribes beyond Iordan by Pull and Tiglath Pileser. If you aske me the reason, why God should be so angry with you, it is because you are so foolish, or so wicked rather, to send presents and tributes to the King of Assure, (who in the pride and vanity of his heart, nameth himselfe the King of Princes, the mighty and most potent King) with the pilling, polling, and burdening of your subjects.

11. Secondly, he declareth the judgements against hypocrifie. Their hy pocrifie such and so great, by multiplying alters to fin against God, vainely and sinfully through

their hy pocrifie, abusing his name.

12. That the excellent things which God prescribed in his Law, those outward ceremonies of that sanctitie and holinesse, hee maketh no more account of, then if they were strange things, that he neuer heard of before.

13. The oblations and facrifices hee taketh no pleasure

in them.

But their punishment shall be, hee will remember their iniquitie and punish it in his time vpon those false persons that are faithfull, neither to God, nor to the King of Assur, but goe their waies to Egypt after commant made with the Assirians.

24. Thirdly, he declareth the punishment against their reneuncing of all good. That it shall be as a fire to consume the cities of Juda, and the pallaces of Israell. For Juda was grieuouslie vexed by Sepacherib, and Israell before that wa-

fled and carried away captine.

CHAP.

thon go

the cor

the mer

Ballre

elcane.

ringsb

she an

felues.

boufe

of the

up, A

filmer

gain

then

iuft

the t

thin

ncit

holy

fhall

Sacr

did:

CHAP. Q.

1. Be not glad, O Ifrael unto resoycing as other people that thou goeft a whoring from thy God: lonest a harlots reward in all the corne sloores.

2. The floore and the wine-presse shall not feede them: and

the new wine shall lye unto her.

3. They hall not dwell in the Land of lebouah: but Ephraim hall returne to Egypt, and in Affyria eate that which is onoleane.

4. They hall not offer wine to Ichonah, neither hall those offerings be sweete unto him, their Sacrifices should be unto them, as the meate of mourners, all that eas thereof should pollute them. (a) Bread. selves: for their meate, for their bada, commeth not into the (b) Their soule, bouse of Ichonah.

5. What would ye doe in the day of Solemnitie: and in the day

of the feast of Ichouah?

6. For le, they hall perift by destruction, Agypt shall gather up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant tents, for their (c) Tents of defiluer, the nettle shall inherite, the thorne shall bee in their Tents, fire.

CHAP: 9:

1. The third part of the Prophelie is a contestation against the Israelites over confident rejoycing and pleasing of themselves in their present good estate, which maketh them of the true worship and service of God: for,

First, these men who despite the Law of God and the iust observations thereof shall contrary to the Law eatein the Countries whether they shall bee carried capcines, things impure and vncleane, no way acceptable vnto God, neither consecrated by offering the first fruits thereof as

holy vnto him, nor any other way.

4. Againe, their facrifices and oblations shall cease, it shall not bee permitted to them to offer drinke offerings to the Lord: And it were as good they did not: for their Sacrifices could not bee pleating to him; because, if they did facrifice, it could not bee done according to the Law.

ie 2 which

which requireth mirth and cheerefulnesse before the Lord when men sacrifice: whereas these in their captiuity have no cause but of mourning and heavinesse: for as the Law of God shutteth out meate offered for their dead ones, from comming into the Temple by the same analogye and proportion, the sacrifice of those than mourne are vngratefull ad not accepted of God.

5. Lastly, how can they celebrate the solemnities and feasts of the Lord, which are to be done with cheerefulnes,

and gladnes?

6. The third judgement hee foretelleth, is death and horrible desolation, death even in those Countries, whither they did flye for refuge. The desolation such as their pleasant tents and dwelling places, made to hide their treasures in, thall be overgrowne with nettles and thornes.

7. Come are the dayes of visitation, come are the dayes of recompence, let Israel know: the Prophet is a foole, the man of winde is madd, for the multitude of thine iniquity, the great privile hatred.

Writh my God

8. Hee watcheth Ephraim 2 joyned to my God: the Prophet is a snare of a fouler in all his wayes, bee setteth prinie batred in the house of his God.

They deepen

9. They b corrupt deeply as in the dayes of Gibeabybe will remember their iniquity, he will vifue their finnes.

10. As grapes in the Wildernesse found I Israel, as the first ripe fruite in the sigtree at her first time, did I see your fathers: they went to Baat peor and separated themselves to that shamefullone, and the detestations were according as they loved,

11. The clory of Ephraim shall flee away like a bird, from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

them from a

12. But if they bring up their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not a man bee left: yea cuen wee to them, when I depart from them.

13. Ephraim as as I fee Tyrus, is planted in pleasant habitation: but Ephraim hall bring forth his children to the murtherer.

14. Gine

them

them.

pell t

ralie

they.

yet x

felfe

BALL

mab.

San

it , 7

the)

bluj

the

ben

Alt

14. Gine to them, O lebonab, what thou fouldft gine : gine

them a miscarrying wombe and drie breasts.

15. All their wickednesse in Gilgal; for there did I hate them for the wickednesse of their doings: out of my house will I expell them: I will lone them no more, all their Princes are unrulie.

16. Ephraim Ball bee smitten, their roote shall dryevp, they Ball not bring forth sruites; yea though they beger children, yet will I say the a dearest of their mombe.

17. My God willreiett them because they hearkened not to

him: therefore shall they be wandring among the nations.

CHAP. 10.

1. If rach is an empty Vine, bec bringeth forth fruit for himfelfe, according to the multitude of his fruit, he multiplyeth altars according to the goodnesse of his Land, they make goodly Batues.

2. Their heart dividetb, now are they faulty: bee Shall b Bebead.

breake downe their altars, bee shall maste their statues.

3. For now they fay, wee have no King: for we feare not lebouab, and what should the King doe to vs.

4. They have spoken words, cursing fally in making a cour- . In vanitie.

nant: And judgement springeth up as bemlocke in the furrowes of my field.

5. Because of the Calfe of Bethauen, shall the inhabitants of Samaria, enery one be affraid: when his people shall mourne for it, yea and his black ones who reioyce of it, because of the glorie thereof, for it is departed from it.

6. Hee alfo shall be brought to Abur, a present to the King that will protect: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Ifracil Shall

blush because of his owne counsell.

7. Samaria's owne King shall be cut off like the foame d vpon a Poon the face the water.

8. The high places also of Anen, the sinne of Israell shall be bewen downe: the thorne and the thistel shall come up upon their Altars, and they shall say to the mountaines, court us, and to the bills, fall upon us.

The

The fourth part of the Prophecie is a confirmation of denounced indgements, as certaine as if it were now come, that they may know and learne by miferable experience, how their falle Prophets did seduce them, vttering nothing but vanitic and winde, and the froth of their owne imagination, to sooth vp the people, and nourish them in easil. The confirmation therefore is from two causes. One their facrilegious disposition and wickednesse towards God. The other, their civil discords, and home-divisions, to the ruine of the Common-wealth, whereby many Kings rose vp in a short time.

8. When I speake of civill discord, I meane not onely that the Princes and people are interessed in this businesse, but the Prophets themselves, which are set of God as watchmen to oversee the people, and keepe them at one. They watch indeed, but far in another sort, for they watch treacherously, and persidiously to betray the people, to set them at iarre: even the godly among them, those that

cleave and hold fall vnto my God.

The diufions and hartburnings of the people doe they take advantage of, to fet them together by the eares: fo that this discord even in the house of God, the Prophet in all his courses vieth as a fowlers grinne or snare to catch

the poore foules, and to intrap them,

9. But both thesethings, a facrilegious disposition and civill discords, are hereditarie eville to the house of Israell. And as they corrupt themselves this way, and throw one another into the depth of all iniquitie, sinning openly and shamelesly, like to that their Fathers did at Gibeah; so shall they be punished as their fathers were.

10. For, touching their facrilegious disposition; compare first, what their fathers did to Baal peor in the wildernesse, where I tooke as great pleasure in them, and they were as deare and precious vnto me, as grapes, and as the first ripe figs; but they for sooke me, & soyned themselves to that shamefull Idoll: and as the sway and heat of their spiritual lust did lead them, as they loued and liked, so did

hev

they

fath

font

mak

ther

ther

brin

one

and

fam

pail

bed

fpec

thei

con

thei

fied

for

wal

fiell

kin

nar wh

the

vnt

the

they multiplie Idoll after their pleafure.

11. As Ephraim therefore treadeth this way in his forefathers steps, so shall hee be partaker of their plagues. The sonnes which are the pride and glory of their parents, I will make quicke riddance of three manner of waies; for eyther they shall not quicken in the wombe, or not goe out theretheir full time or dye as soone as they are borne.

12. And it happily they scape all these, and have some bringing up in their childehood, yet it shall be all one, not

one of them shall remaine alive.

and fure, as fast rooted, and as well planted as Tyrm that famous Citie: yet this that I have faid shall furely come to passe. All their children, yong and olde, shall certainely

be deffroyed.

14. O God therefore, faith the Prophet, diverting his fpeech to him, fince thou hast threatned two euils, one that their glory shall flit away as soone as they be borne or conceined in the wombe: the other, that fathers shall lose their children when they have brought them up; be satisfied with that which is the lesse cuill of the twaine; eyther that there may never any be borne, or being borne, may

for lacke of sustained eye out of hand,

15. But I stay not here, I will remember you of another like example of their fathers at Gulgust. There were they wallowing in their wickednesse the vncircumcision of their sless made me hate them. And albeit I in my mercy and kindnesse pardoned their offence, and renewed my Couenant with them, cutting off their foreskin; yet the place which I so sanctissed, these men prophane againe, that all the wickednesse of their foresathers there doth yet slicke vnto them. They are rebels every one, all the Princes of

them; wherefore I will spread my judgements upon them. First, I will expell them out of my house, and take from

them my feruice and religion, which they despite.

16. Secondly, they shall not prosper; but eyther bassa treesmitt with the wormes or weather, that they shall not

that all or flicke nees of them. te from beasa all not bring

bring forth the fruit of the wombe; or if they doe, I will command the fword to flay their sweet and delightfull children.

Thirdly, they shall be ledde captiue into strange Countrie:

CHAP. 10.

die

be

be

ba

Ie

fer

16

ch

th

fic

w

1. Come to their civill discords: They are good to none but to themselves. If they bring forth any fruit, they abuse it to their owne lusts.

2. Whatsoeuer they have, they attribute it to their idols, but God icalous of his glory, will cut off their idols and places consecrate to Idolatry by the top.

3. They thinke, the King should not rule them, but they the King. And because they have cast off all reverence of God, therfore they cast off and set light by the King, which is his Ordinance.

4. They are all ed, and fallifiers of their word and Couenant. New Conspiracies spring every day among them; all is out of order, not indgement it selfe, which ought to be holy vnto God, scapeth free, but is turned into bitternesseand oppression.

A great indignity, that those which live of the furrowes of my field, and whom my bountie and largesse doth sustaine, should make gall and wormewood to grow up in stead of good and sauourie fruit.

5. But the punishment of their Idolatries (the Calues of Betbel and Dan) shall be.

First, feare and trembling.

Secondly, loffe of all their glorie, and whatfoeuer they rejoyce in.

6. Thirdly, captiuitie of the inhabitants, that shall make them assamed of their doings.

7. Fourthly, destruction of the King of Israell, heethat is now so glorious, shall then be no more set by, than the foame that is vpon the water.

8. Fifthly, Ruine of their Idols, and idolatrous places wherein

off, cus off.

wherein the Ifraelites finned fo grieuouslie.

Il

1-

6. The fense and terror of Gods judgements driving them to de peration.

9. From the dayes of Gibeah baff thou finned, O Ifrael, there they stood, the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not reach them.

10. It is in my defire that I binde them; for the people shall be gathered against them, binding them to be carried away in their two habitations.

11. For Ephraim is an heyfor taught, that loneth to trend out the corne: Though I would have passed upon the beamty of bernecke, would have made Ephraim to ride, Indah should have ploughed, and Iacob should have a harrowed.

(a) Harrowed

12. Sowe to your selves to righteou/nesse, said I) reape unto to him.

kindnesse, swallow up your fallow ground: for it is time to seeke

Ichovah, till hee come and power downe the raine of righteousnesse upon you.

13. You have plowed wickednesse, you reape iniquity, you eas the fruit of lying, because then trustess in thine owne way, in the multitude of thy strong ones.

14. Therefore shall a tumult rise among thy people, and thy fenced places shall every one bee wasted, as Shairman masted b (b) House of the countrey of Arbell in the day of battell, the mother with the A.b.l. children shall be dashed in pieces.

15. Thus shall Bethell doe unto you, because of your excee (1) the wicked.

ding wickednesse: in the very morning a viterly cut off shall be well of your wickednesse:

the King of Israell.

(h) In custing

9. The fit and last part followeth, which is the conclusion of the Prophesie: repeating first that which was said before, of the peoples sinning, like their fathers of Gibeah, nothing moved with Gods mercifull and gracious dealing, who cut them not off in that war against the wicked Benjaminite, as they did deserve, but suffered them to remaine.

no. But because they will not learne to profit by Gods mercies, Let me see whether they will profit by my Cha-

stilements. I think best to correct them & to deliuer them bound in both their habitations of Israel and of Iuda to bee carried away Captiues.

11. Next he doth garnish and adorne this conclusion

by a double distimilitude.

Oue is, of the Ifraelites affection and disposition compa-

red with Gods gracious counsell towards them.

Ephraim, faith the Lord by the Prophet, was taught true Piety and influcted in the feare of God; my purpose was to have tuned him that he might bee plyable to the yoake, and draw in my plough, and to occupie him in my feruice. But he loues to take his ease, and onely followeth after his pleasure and profit.

12. The other by comparing Gods documents and inflructions, calling them to righteoutueffe and holineffe, that hath most large and ample promises annexed it.

13. With their contrary deeds vn satiable in iniquity.

14. Lastly, hee denounceth the ludgement it selfe, a cruell and mortall warre, destroying them.

Amplifying this destruction: First by the greatnesse, set forth by a similitude. That all sexes and ages shall be desserved, even as Shalman (Shalmanasar, by all likelihood in that voyage which is spoken of 2, Kin. 1834 & 19.13.) wasted and destroyed the countrey of Arbel, afterwards renowned for the overthrow that Alexander the great gave in that place vnto Daring.

15. Secondly, by the causes that brought this Judgement upon them. They may thanke their idolatrie for it.

Thirdly, by the speedinesse of the Indgement, Early, that is to say, quickly, and anone it shall be done.

4. By the certainty, which the doubling of the word importerh.

CHAP. II.

1. Became Israel is a youth whom I lone, therefore out of Egypt bane I called my sonne.

z. Thefe

the p fame. miles the lit ter, b

Fi

the gethrous adoption where and it demi

they Imag

and lone; their

Sumi

alt

refu

1. Thefe are thethree Sermons touching the finnes of the people, and Gods judgements against them for the fame. Now in two Sermons more he fetteth forth the promiles of grace, peace and reconciliation to a small remnant. the little handfull of Gods elect, which in this 11. Chapter, being the first Sermon, hee doth foure manner of wayes.

First, is the fundamentall cause and ground worke of all the good things, which God offereth or bestoweth youn the lewes; which is the grace and fauour of God in and through Christ. In whom because God loued them and adopted them for his Children, therefore in his infinite mercy hee brought his sonne for their sake out of Egypt, where their sinnes deserued, he should perpetually remaine, and never to have come backe for the worke of their redemption.

Sothis place is applyed and expounded. Math. 2.

2. As they called to them, fo went they from their prefence, they facrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to their granen Images.

2. When as I acquaint Ephraim, be taketh them in his arms:

and they know not that I beale them.

4. With cords of a man doe I draw them, with thick bands of lone, and I am unto them as those that lift up the yoake put upon their cheekes: that I might reach meate onto them.

5. He was not to have returned into the Land of Leypt, or of

the Affrian who is his King: but they refused to connert.

- 6. To conclude, when the fword abideth in his cities and con-Sumeth his members and denoureth : because of their owne countels.
- 7. My people are prone to rebellion against mee : although they called them to the most high, bee doth not withall exals bim.
- 2. The second thing, is the peoples extreame ingratitude refuling Christ: but that is incled by mentioning the finnes Christ. of the time, hee lived in ; Idolatrie especially and the wor-

ship of falle gods, and is further amplified by comparing Gods gracious dealing in this behalfe, and the holy means, which he yield to reclaim them.

First, he called them by the Prophets.

3. Secondly hee taught and enformed the people how he would be ferued, yet they fet up I dolls in his flead, and after the manner of impudent and shamelesse strongers, tooke the puppers in their armes, and embraced them before his face.

4. Thirdly, he heaped vpon them many fauors and tokens of his loue; how beit all Gods benefits could not keep them to him, but they would needs flye vato strangers for

helpe.

Hee drew them not as bealls, but gently and louinglie with the words of men. Like a good husbandman, hee life

vp the yoake from their necke, to give them meat.

5. So as they wanted nothing: there was no cause for them to runne for helpe, eyther to the Ægyptian, as Hosped did, or to the Assirian, to whom they were tributaries from the time of Menachem, yet they would not be stayd.

6. Thirdly, he layd vpon them heavie croffes and cor-

rections.

The fword lodged in their houses, it eate vp and confumed their very bodies, because of their wickednesse.

7. Yet they, pronevnto rebellion, tookeno heed, nor gaue glorievnto God, though all thefethings (the Word Gods bleflings and afflictions) invited them vnto him.

8. How foould I expose thee, O Ephraim? how foould I deliuer thee vo, O Israell? how foould I dispose thee as Admah? how footld I set thee as Zehoim? Mine heart turneth is selfe within me, together due a my howels of repentance boyle.

(a) My repen-within me, together due - my powers of repentance boyle, tance.

9. I will not execute the heat of my wrath, I will be no more (b) Not returne destroy Ephraim: for I am God Almighty, and not a man, the to destroy.

boly one in the middest of thee, and I will not inuade the city.

4. Polit.

8. The third thing is the defolation of this people, which well

well m graue rifh, as 19. H taking mitie cies fa

Thi which

> Fire 9. Sisalwa others

Th

Sea.
11.
as a do

the spe

them partic are fai callin

Gosp uen ar

langu great well might have beene a guife to swallow them vp, and a grave to bury them in for ever, being most worthy to perish, as the Cities which God dedroyed in his wrath, Gen.

19. How beit, God in the bowels of his mercy, earning and taking pitte of them, spareth to lay vpon them the extremitie of his wrath, and is ready to save them for his mercies sake.

This latter hath the proofes and reasons rendred for it, which are three; all taken from the confideration of the nature of God.

First, his mercies, as we faid before.

Secondly, his vnchangeablenes, being not a man that
is alwaies variable, and differing as well from himfelfe as
others, but the mightie God, whose purpose and decrees
are constant for the saving of the elect.

Thirdly, his holinesse, who is himselfe holy, and the

author of eternall (anchitie.

10. After Iehonah shall they goe as a roaring Lion: for hee shall roare, and the children shall a come trembling from the (a) Tremble: Sea.

Soin the news

11. They hall come trembling as a bird out of Agypt, and ress.
as a done out of Ashur: and I will place them in their bouses,
the speech of Ichovah.

10. In the fourth and last place come the promises themselves; that he will bring them to the knowledge and participation of Christ, from whose presence before they are said to flie away. A Prophesie of the conversion and calling of the Iewes, to be accomplished in the last dayes.

S. Polic.

Itis amplified.

First, by the instrumental cause, the preaching of the Gospell; which is the voyce of Christ, shaking both heaven and earth.

Secondly, by the great affemblies that out of all nations, 44. Polit, languages, and people shall in an haue their part in so All nations empressed a benefit: wherefore he reckoneth up;

First,

First, the Sea, that is, the furthest and most remote parts of the earth, as Zacharie in expresse termes hath it, Zach. 10.11. whereby are specially meant our westerne Churches, but withall, the northern parts.

L. Secondly, Ægypt, noting the whole South.

Thirdly, Asshur, or all the East cracke; those large and mighty kingdomes that lye Eastward from Iudea, even to the Sunne-riling. Reade Esay 19. 23.24.15. and Esay 27. 12.13. and Zach. 10.11 12.13. and Micah 7.11.12. which prophecies doe wonderfullie concurre with this, and are a

key to open the meaning of it.

So he doth forerell that generall spreading of the Gospell, and gathering of the Elect, farre and wide, from one end of the heavens vnto another, which immediately followeth the calling of the lewes, Math. 24, 31. for howfoeuer the words in shew seeme onely to import the collection of the lewes, dispersed into these Countries, yet the comparing of that which went before. Chap. 1. 11. maketh me incline to a more generall sence, and to vnderstand it of the full comming in of the Gentiles.

4. It is amplified by the effects common to themall, loy, comfort, and peace of confcience to men terrified with

the fight and burden of their finnes,

5. The phrases heere doe intimate a returne with much difficulty, in the middest of many dangers, millions of feares, terrors, and perplexities, into their owne countrie.

6. Thefeating of them in their land againe,

12- PositRepayre towards their
Country.
16. Posit.
Soreds fress.
23- Posit.
Dwell in their
Country.

VERSE

of Ifra

tie, an

East

for the

Egypt

tovili

3.

aftern

mailea

bim,

indge

book

ten T

is the Both ged.

Iuda woul

6.

1.2



VERSE 12. of Chapter 11. and Chapters 12. 13. 14.

12. Ephraim compassed me about with a lye, and the house of Israell with deceit: when Indah yet ruled with God-almightie, and was faithfull with the boly ones.

CHAP. 12.

2. Ephraim feeding upon the winde, and following after the East winde, all the day long multiplieth lying, and destruction: for they make a convenant with Assura, and oyle is carried unto Egypt.

 Iebovah also hath a controner se with Indah: and being to visit I acob according to bis wayes, will render onto him ac-

cording to bis doings.

3. In the verie wombe, he tooke his brother by the heele: afterwardes in his strength he played the Prince with God.

4. He played I say the Prince with the Angell, and preuailed, he wept and humblie befought him: At Bethel he found him, and there he spake with vs.

5. But lebovah, God of bofts : lebovah is bis memoriall.

- 6. Thou therefore turns unto thy God: observe kindnes, and indgement, and maite uponthy God continually.
- ra. The next Sermon, from hence to the end of the booke containeth the finnes of the Israelites, that is, of the ten Tribes, and an inuiting of them to repentance, which is the end, and thescope, whereunto the former driueth, Both first propounded, and then amplified and enlarged.

Their finnes are three.

z. The renting off themselves from the kingdome of Iudah, and the forsaking of true Religions for though they would seeme to worship God, yet it was but a false, and a

lying worthin. And this is aggranated, because they did thus degenerate, even then when Indah, like a Prince of God, held fast his first integritie, and kept the faith to God, those holy ones, the Father, Sonne, and bleffed Spi-

Git

bea

Ifra

out

· bi

der

die

20101

wen

of

ing

we

Chapter 12. I.

2.

3.

2. The confociating of themselves to strangers, making a couchant with one, bringing prefents to another, not onely in vaine, but to their owne burt.

3. The drawing of Judah to the like offences : which

brought Gods indignation upon them,

To repentance they are inuited by fetting before them the example of their father Iacob. He left no meanes vnattempted that he might obtaine the bleffing : hee ffroue for it with his brother in the wombe, and afterwardes with

the Angell.

- 4. Against whom with much wrestling hee preuayled. And when the Angell looling the hollow of his thigh, wherein hee shewed his power, had reproved Jacob for asking after his name, an argument of his Maiestie: as being not simply an Angell, but Christ, lebovah the Angell of the couenant: Tacob with teares belought the blesting, which he there graciously bellowed, and afterwardes at Bethel confirmed vato him.
- 5. Euen that Ishovah, whose promises are eternall, and who will performe them to his Childrens Children to the thousand generation, if they returne vnto him,

7. He is a marchant, in his hands are ballances of decest, be loueth to oppre fle

8. And Ephraim faith, yet I am become rich : I have got me wealth: All my labours suffife me not, it is iniquitie what fooner is a fault.

9. But I am lebovah thy Godzenen from the land of Egypt: yet should I make thee to dwell in these Tents, as in the dayes of (olemnitie?

10. And speaking by these Prophets, Bould I multiplie vision? and by the hand of these Prophets, should I propound similimales?

13. Is there iniquitie in Gilead care they onely vanitie in Gilgall? They facrifice bullockes cenen these mens altars are as beapes in the furrowes of my field.

12. Thither fled Incobout of the countrey of Aram: after Ifrael bad ferned for a wife, and for a wife bad kept sheepe.

13. Hither also by a Prophet did Ichovah bring up Ifraell

out of Egypt : after he was preferred by a Prophet.

14. Ephraim bath prouoked God most bitterly: therefore "With bitterbu blond will his Lard leane upon him, and his reproch renHis bloods.

der to him.

CHAP. 13.

- 1. When Ephraim pake, there was trembling, hee lift vp himselfein Israell: but so soone as he offended wuh Baal, hee died.
- 2. And now shey b sinne more and more, and make them a b Adde to sin, moulten Image, of sheir silver, according to their understanding, and Idoles, the works of the Artificers, every one of them: of Buggus. them they say a menthat sacrifice, let them kills the calmes. 4The sacrificers

3. Therefore shall they be as a morning cloud, and as she of men.

dem through any state goeth away: as the chaffe that is dri- * Earlying, sa
wen with a whirlewind out of the floore; and as the famake out man may fay.

of the top of the chimnie.

4. But I am Iebovah thy God, enen from the land of E-

A Saujour befide me.

5. I did know thee in the wilderne ffe : in the land f of exceed. 1 Of droughts.

ing drought.

6. As their pastures were, they were filled, assome as they were filled, their heart was exalted therefore did they forget me.

7. And I was onto them as an old Lyon: as a Leopard in the

way did I looke upon them.

8. I met them as a Beare robbed of her whelpes, and I brake the 8 fall of their heart: and I denoured them there as a 2 Shutting, hugo Lyon, as a heaft of the field tearing them.

7. These things propounded, now hee doth amplifie

Ge 2

and

and enlarge each part: and first the sinnes of the Israelitess couctousnesse, Idolatrie, Pride, First extreame couctousnesse, in fraud and oppression.

8. Rejecting all honest meanes of comming by their wealth, and scorning whatsoener jumped not with their

wicked defires.

 Albeit God from the beginning had heaped bleffings manifoldly upon them; which they ought to have refled in, and not to flie unto valawfull meanes.

10. Yea, not so onely, but had made ample and large

promises of further fauours by his Prophets.

Both which doe adde to the vnworthinesse of their

finne.

thorowly to conuince their benummed consciences, the Prophet reasoneth with them in this fort: What? thinke you the men of Gibad, those beyond the river of Iordan, whom Tiglath Pileser spoyled, and led captives, that they onely were guiltie of Idolatrie: and you not because you remaine at home vntouched of the Asprian? Nay, saith he, the very entrance into the countrey, Gilgall it selfe, so aboundeth with Idolatrie, that it is not to be doubted, but in the rest of the parts of the kingdome, their alters are as thicke as surrowes in the field, that is to say, innumerable.

12. A horrible thing if it be well confidered, that these two places should now become the nurceries of euill, which heretofore were the meanes of so great comfort to

Gods people.

For Gilead ferued as a fanctuarie vnto Iacob, when hee fled from Laban.

13. In Gilgall, God by Islan renewed his couenant with your Fathers, after he had brought them out of Egypt, by the hand of Moles and Maron.

14. But notwithstanding all that, Ifraeil hath so sinned as hath beene said, and proposed Gods heavie indignation: and therefore his bloud be voon him, he shall remaine guiltie and subject voto punishment, and must be content

to ta

fulli

of no

B

Idol:

for a

fhall

odic

ning

ther 6 whi

of h

feru 9

belp in al

a Ki

mra

10

to take that, that commeth of it.

CHAP. 13.

1. For this sinne of Idolatrie bath brought three fearefull sudgements vpon them.

First, They that before were a terrour vnto all, are now

of no reckoning.

The time indeed was, that if Ephraim did but speake, all the tribes trembled and quaked.

But as soone as he offended with Baal, following after Idolatrie; he was no more set by then a dead carkatle.

a. Secondly, God in his judgement hath given them vp into hardneffe of minde, and to their hearts luft: that for all this fuddaine change they repent not, but run more and more into Idolatrie.

3. Thirdly, Being made very fooles, at the length, they

shall vanish and come to nothing.

4. Thus by the place, and by the effects, hee hath made

odious their Idolatrie,

Now lastly, he doth the same by comparing on the contrary part, his couenant with them from the beginning, and his former benefits, even in the wildernesse.

5. Both which ought to have beene motives to keepe

them fall voto him.

6. The third sinnels their pride, and loftinesse of heart, which made them to forget God; and that in the middest of his blessings, when they had most cause to remember him. A thing that Moses warned them of before, Dens. 8.

7.8. But they went not fo away with it. I met with them, fayth God, and handled them roughly, as they did de-

ferue.

9. He bath marred thee, O Ifraell, when as in me, in thine

belpe, thou mightest bane stood.

10. Where is thy King, Where now? that he may some thee in all thy citries? and thy Indges; of whom then saidest, gine me a King and Princes:

11. I give three a King in mine anger, and take away in my

wrath.

Gg 3

13. The

12. The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound up, his sinne is layd

13. The sorrowes of a woman in travell shall come uppon bim: he is no wise soune, for then he would not stay ha whit in the mouth of the matrixe.

h Atime.
i Breach of
Children.

9. And so having done with the sinnes of the Ifraelites, he doth now amplifie, and enlarge his former inuitation with repentance: First taking arguments from the good that thereby shallcome with them, compared with the e-uils that before they were in, for their offences. Hee saith, God by his Prophet, meaning the King of whom he speaketh in the next verse, in whom thou purteds thy trust. Was the cause of thy Confusion. Whereas in me who am thy strength, and saving health, all good things are to bee found, and by repentance shall come with these.

10. The former part is proued, for that none of their

Kings and Princes wereable to doe them good.

downe: and in a little while made many changes and alterations in the kingdome.

12. Their iniquitie, which God tied vp, as a man doth his purse full of money, and kept in store, to pay them

home for it, was the cause of all this,

vpon them, as vpon a woman with Childe, (for so is their Common-wealth compared to a mother, Chapter 23.) yet they had no list to rid themselves out of those dangers, and to put forth into the hands of God, as vnto a Midwife.

4. Polit.

And this may well feeme to be a prophecie of the great miferiethey are now in, because of the promises which do follow.

14. From the power of the grave will I redeeme them, from death I will awenge them; where are thy plagues O death? where thy destroying O grave, repentance shall be hidden from mine eyes.

15 For

ter ti

Shall

velle

bath

Ball

chile

befo

con

depl

ther

fimi

grau

thei

AI

alle

dry

bly:

this

hat

trea

13, 6

the

out

0

15. For he shall bring forth fruit among the brethren : after that an East winde comming ; a winde of Ichonah comming up from the defert, his spring shall become drie, and his fount aine Shall driewp, the same shall spoyle the treasure of all & pleasant & Vessels of veffels.

16. After that Samaria shall be laid desolate, for that shee bathrebelled against ber God : After that by the sword they Shall fall, their infants be da feed in peeces, and their women with childeript.

14. In the fecond part, from the panges and forrowes before mentioned, he paffeth presently to most sweet and comfortable promises. Being of foure kindes.

The first promise is. The deliverie of them out of that depth of miferie, wherein they were plunged, and making them to flourish againe: which is first fet out by a double similitude.

One, comparing their wretched estate to death, and the grave. Out of the which he will fer them free, by railing them from death to life. For such and so wonderfull shall their repring be, that it is called life from the dead. Rom. 11.15.

And this refurrection (as it were) of theirs is an euident argument of the generall riling from the dead, Ezech. 37.

To which purpose the Apostic aptly, and properly doth

alledgeit, 1. Cor. 15.

d

15. The other limilitude is from a peece of ground, all 30. Post. dryed v pand parched, that nothing is able to grow notas men-wealth. bly, expressing the miserable and distressed estate wherein this people hath lien now very neare 1600. yeares together. That as an Eafterly winde, and atempeltuous forme hath dried them quite: and spoyled all their delightfull treasures: made them the vilest and most contemptible of the earth, notwithflanding which he fayth : Ephraim (that 8. Polit. is, even the ten Tribes) shall flouristragaine, and hold vp Ten Tribes. their head among their brethren.

16. After thefe similitudes he layeth the fame forth with-

out allegorie, in plaine and expresse termes,

CHAP. 14

7. Pofit,

CHAP. 14.

1. Returne O Ifraell, even to lebovab thy God : for thou baff fallen by thine iniquitie.

1 Take. That is, him, forgine all iniquitie, and 1 bestow good, and we will render taking, bestow Calues with our tippes.

3. Ashar shall not saucres, upon herse we will not ride; neither will we say any more, O our God to the works of our bands:

for in thee the fatherleffe findeth mercie.

Chapter 14. 5. Polit.

1. The second promise, is a promise of their repentance, and turning vnto God, whereunto exhorting them, it must be taken as a Prophecie, what God will be pleased at the last, to worke in their heart, see E/sy 31. 6.7. Wherefore he propoundeth, the forme of true repentance; In the person to whom they shall turne,

2. In the parts of repentance: which are confession of

finnes, and promise of amendment.

3. And lastly, in the motine to repentance, Gods nature readie to shew mercie to poore distressed sinners.

4. I will beale their turning away, louing them freely twhen mine anger shall surne from him.

35. Polit.

4. The third promife, is forgiuenesse of sames, peace, reconciliation, and Gods gracious acceptance of them in his sonne, comming from his owne free love and fauour, which are the fruites and loyfull effects of their repen-

Strike.

5. I will be as the dew unto Ifraell, he shall blossome as the Lillse: and = fasten his rootes as the trees of Lebanon.

6. His tender boughes fall a spread, and his comeline fe fall be as the Olive tree; and he shall have a smell like Lebanon.

7. Men shall returne, divelling under his shadow, they shall bring into life as the corne, and blossome as the Pine: his memorial shall be sanourie, as the mine of Lebanon.

8. Ephraim hallfay, what have I any more to doe with Idoles: I will beare and looke upon him: I am like a greene Firro

ree_

tree

Chal

foll

fwe

rall

the

CT,

fre

fu

tree, by me is thy fruit oat band,

200

The fourth promise is of a glorious Church, which shall be set up among them: consisting in the points that follow:

1. A most flourishing and happie estate, through the 39. Post, sweete and heaucaly showers of all spirituall, and tempo-Prosperitional benedictions, which God from heauen will water them withall. Whereby, first they shall roote, and fasten downewards, gather such a head as no strength nor power, not hell gate, shall be able to prevaile against them.

6. Then shall they grow and spread vpwardes, be faire, fresh, and flourishing, Not onely so, but their happinesse, shall be constant and perpetuall, like to the Olive tree,

whose leaves are alwayes greene.

Laftly, this shall make them gracious and acceptable,

both with God and men.

7. Secondly, Other people rauished with the fight of 44. Post. such perfections, shall count themselves happieto dwell distant amenin their Tents, and as it were, under the shadow of those bracing Christ. boughes. The Nations of such as are to bee saved shall walke in her light, and the Kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honor in unto her. Ren. 21, 24.

3. The Church by this meanes shall be encreased, grow, 38 Posts. and multiplie as eares of corne, or clusters in the Vine; Multitude of for by bringing into life, or making to line, is meant the spiri-betteuers. tuall propagation of Gods people; by the seeds of the

word, and power of Gods spirit.

4. The Nations shall honor them, and have them in 45. Poss. admiration. Farre and wide shall their fame be spread, and Nations between name be most sweete and precious.

Thus doth hee comfort and armetheir fouler against those tempels, that bloustrous storme and weather, which

before they felt, Chapter 13.15.

8. Fiftly, the zeale of this people, when their heart 34. Poft. shall turne vnto the Lord: purging of their Church from Parties of all corruption in Gods service, which is here noted by Ido-dollrine. latrie, and the worship of false gods. They shall have no

нь

more

more to doe with Idoles, or any worship which is not offred in the name of his onely sonne. Which God so graciously will accept, that his eares shall be open, and his eyes alwayes bent onely vponthose that leaving false seruices and religions, betake themselves to him in Christ, whom he will also recompense with aboundance of heauenly blessings, the fruites of holinesse and righteousnesse wrought in them by the Spirite of Christ, which is the fixt and last poynt.

fol.

f.14

r. p

gin

line

Da

16

fix

OU

fo

Zer

lin

But least I fraell should take glorie to himselfe, be telleth them that the prayle of so great things, both of their turning, and of this their fructifying is to be ascribed to God

alone, without whom they can doe nothing.

9. Who so is wife, let him understand the sethings, prudent, let him also acknowledge them: for right are the wayes of lehovah, and the righteous shall walke in them, but fallers away, let them stumble at them.

9. The last verse hath a conclusion of this whole Prophecie, by an Epiphonema, or elegant acclamation. Wherein the Prophet doth stirrevp and exhort the righteous to learne true wisedome and understanding for three reasons.

z. For that it is a readie passage, the tract, and high way to happinesse and glorie.

2. These wayes are all of them straight and right, full of equitie and holinesse.

3. The righteous shall prosperously walke in them, to

the fauing of their foules.

26. Polit.

Spirituall gra-

Contrariwife, he leaueth the wicked, that fall away and goe backe from the holy doctrine raught vnto them, to the righteous Judgement of God, as the Apostle doth.

Ren. 22, 11.

FINIS.



Faults escaped which it may please the Reader to amend with his Pen before he read, r signifieth, read.

Olio 2. line 3. for (high) read, large, line 9. for into 1. anto, fol. 9.19. for moune, read meane, fol. 10.1.7. put out fig. 1. and put it after, observa fol, 1 3. Deut. 22. &c. at the margent put it out there & put it after line 34. f. 14 l.25.r. fourre put, line 34.put out, often. 1.37. in flead of, particularly, r. particuler, fol. 15.1 1.& 2.put out amongst damosels, &c. and put it line 2. after Instruments, fol. 18. l. 12. put out, firft, l. 19. for third r. teach, fol. 33. line. 30. for if r. of, fol. 37. line 29. for insufferable r. vnfufferable, fol. 38.line 14. for opposition r. exposition, 1,26.r. was in, 1.28. for godlie r. goodly. line 24. in flead of 2. By. r. 8. An. fol. 50. line 2. for excellently r. excel. lent, fol. 52. line 24. for or r. are, fol. 60. line 18. for 11.r. 14 fol. 63. line vlt. for Joel 3. 12. r. Joel 3.8. fol. 70. line 33. for my r. the, fol. 78. line 2. & 3. put out 9. 10. line 10. before verle 7. put Chapter 20. fol. 79. line 3. after but, put there, fol. 80. line z. r. verle g. 10, fol. go. line 12. for beginning read ending, fol. 99. line 4. for Hartefbir. Hartfebi, fol. 108.1.27. for moment r. monument, fol. 1 23. line 24 after readie, adde, to fay, fol. 1 53. line 3. for fixt r. fecond, line 5. for 67. r.63. line 7. put out feauenth, line 11. for 21. r. 25. in flead of fixt read fecond, line 17. for Dan. 1. 11. read Dan. 11. 1. fol. 154. line 1, for let r. left, fol. 155. line 25. after is adde it, fol. 160. line s. for wrought r. wrote, line 23. for feaventh t. feaventieth, fol. 161.line 14.after Angel, fay to ameffiah gonernor fiall be feanen feanens, and fixtie two feavens fol. 161. line 36. for any r.an. fol. 162 line 34. for while t. whole, fol. 163. line 3 3. for thofe r. thefe, fol, 164 line 5. r. Ezech, 29.18. line 12. forgane r gine, fol. 165. put out line s, and a peece of the fecond fol. 167. line 23. put out namely 26. fol. 168. line 25. r. bis death, fol 172 line 12. r. was in doing, fol. 17 g. line 31. for their read there, line 22. put out, 480. yeares from the Paffeower to the Temple, line 35. for Indger. Indges ruled, line 37.1. Gedeen 40. tol. 176. line 1. read Elon 10,1.8.1. Ammon 18. fol. 177. line 4. afrer anew adde 52. fol. 179. line 17. for 15.1.15 line 35. for he read God, fol 182 line vit for certaine r. retaine, fol, 186 line 14, for Ier. 37. &c. read Ier. 3. 7. &c. fol. 188. line 30. for hath r. had, fol. 189. line 6. for diated read doated, fol 191. line 6. for into read vuto. fol, 192. line 21, for 2, r. 17. fol, 198, in the margent for Shidds fay Shields, line 28 for into r. anto, fol. 199, line 10, for into r. vato, fol. 206. line 10, for (as) r. all, fol. 220, line 10. for suned r. tamed, fol. 222. line 21, for thirdly read fourthly, fol. 227.1.34.for fall r. kall.fol.230.line 12.for purtedft r.didft put. fol. 23 1. line 27. read grow: notably expressing.